

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

VOL. II.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AVEN CORNER, E. C.

1894

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

¹ S^k = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S_t = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S^k.

B^m = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

S₁ = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the *Papañca-Sūdanī*) on the *Mayhima-Nikāya*. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vibarati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Mórānivāpe Paribbājakārāme pativasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo¹ Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Mórānivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasāṃkameyyanti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Mórānivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparīsāya saddhim nisinno hoti nonādīniyā uccasaddāya,² mahāsaddāya anekaribhitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham sēnakatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham, mālakatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham naḡarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham³

¹ So Bm Bu, Sk Varacaro, Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. Bm reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). ² See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Digha I 178. Like Bm (always) & Sk (here), Si reads ucca'sadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u—ya. ³ Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadasikatham.

pubbapetakathaṃ uṇattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-
khāyikaṃ itibhavūbhavakathaṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi
paribbājako Bhagavantāṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ; disvāna,
sakaṃ parisāṃ saṅghāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā
bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samāno Gotamo āgacchati;
appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavūdi,
appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ veditvā upasāṃkāmitalāhaṃ
maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha
kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasāṃkamaṃ.
Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca:
Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ¹ bhante Bhagavato, cirassāṃ
kho bhante Bhagavā imāṃ pariāyāma akāsi yadidaṃ idh'
āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan
ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho
paribbājako aññatarāṃ nīcāṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha², Udāyi, etarahi kathāya
sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tittḥat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya
sannisinu; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati
pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāṇi bhante divasāni purimatarāṇi
nānātitthiyānaṃ samānabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasālāyāṃ sanni-
sinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā
vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhānaṃ vata bho Aṅga-
Magadhānaṃ, yatth' ime samanabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino
gaṇācariyānūtā yasassino tittḥakarāsādhusammataṃ bahujaṇassa
Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osatā³. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo
saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nūto yasassi tittḥakaro
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ
osato. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesa-
kambali; Pakudho⁴ Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatṭhiputto;
Nigānθο Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca

¹ Pa Si svagataṃ. ² So Bm & Si; Ska nvattha, ³ Si reads upagata, with note stating that osata is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading, Bu reads osata. Infra Si reads upagato alicays. ⁴ See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṅjayo Veladdhaputto, Nigānθο Nātaputto. (Bm Belatṭhaputto Nātaputto).

ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko' nu kho iyesaṃ bhagavatāṃ samaṇabrūhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yāsassināṃ tittthakarānaṃ sādhusammataṇānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce' evam āhaṃsu: Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vibaraoti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto bontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpatipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Avicijjan¹ te viparāvattam; āropito te vādo; niggabhito si; cara vādappamuokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā³ upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho⁴ ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakkosenti.

¹ So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhicijjanam (Cf. Vol I 372 & Dīgha I 8). Skt viparādhattam. ² So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbethehi; Si nibbedhehi here, infra nibbethehi. ³ So Skt; Si garuk^o; Bm garuṃ katvā.

⁴ So Bm; Si akuppho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatthiputto; Nigaṇtho Nātaputto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vibaranti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇtho Nātaputto anekasaṭṭhāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇthassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam attbaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇtho Nātaputto hāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etaṃ byākarissāmāti. Babū kho pana Nigaṇthassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpatipanno tvaṃ asi, aham osmi samnāpatipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinnan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggabito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇtho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇthaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkutto ca pana Nigaṇtho Nātaputto dhammakosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vibaranti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasaṭṭhāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkəsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacāri jannukena¹ ghattesi²: Appasaddo

¹ B¹ Si jannukena. ² S² B², S³ ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu; mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmim samaye samanassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso caturmahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, — evaṃ evaṃ yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmim samaye samanassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuññā, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhūte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāṃikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādhāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti. mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imam kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatī paṭhamam dhammam samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena¹ cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catutthaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Appāhāro samano Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakābhārā pi adḍhakosakābhārā pi beluvābhārā² pi adḍhabeluvābhārā pi.

¹ Bm Itaritarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. ² Bu Sk² bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahaṃ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum. māneyyuni, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum. sakkatvā garūkatvā npanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūtā vā pāpaṇikā¹ vā nantakāni uccinitvā² saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi dāḷhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni³. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā. te susānā vā saṃkārakūtā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena pindapātena itarītarapindapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum. garūkareyyum. māneyyum. pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā pindapātikā sapadānacārino necepake vate ratā⁴, te antaragharāni pavittā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyanānā na sādhiyanti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane⁵ pi bhuñjāmi sālīnāni odanāni

¹ So Bm S₁, Sk papanikani, St papanika. Cf Vin I, 255. ² So Sk S₁ Bu. Bm ucchinditva. ³ Bm sattalukhani; S₁ sattalukhani alābulomasani; Bu alābul. ⁴ So Sk, Bu necepake, Bm uccisake, S₁ uccapake vatte.

⁵ So S₁; Sk nimantanasu, Bm nimantanassopi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpani anekabyañjannim. Santuttho samano Gotamo itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātika sapadānacārino ucehpake vate ratā antaragharani pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sūdiyanti. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samano Gotamo itaritarena senūsanena. itaritarasenūsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me. Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā; te añña māse channam¹ na upenti. Aham kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūtāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu¹ pihitavātapanesu. Santuttho samano Gotamo itaritarena senūsanena itaritarasenūsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā añña māse channam na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Pavivitto samano Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti. iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā² ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senūsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsañ³ saṅghamajje osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Aham kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiñño viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samano Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

¹ So Si; B^m phusit^o, b^k p-lesu. ² Si omits & transposes ārañṇāni to follow pantāni s-saṇi. ³ B^m Si anvaiddh. ⁴ B^m Si rañṇa.

ce maññ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuñ, garūkareyyuñ, māneyyū, pūjeyyū, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsañ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhhuddesāya. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuñ, garūkareyyuñ, māneyyū, pūjeyyū, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vibhareyyuñ.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā¹ imehi pañcali dhammehi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā, yehi mama² sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkbandhena samannāgato ti. Yañ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkbandhena samannāgato ti. ayañ kho, Udāyi, pathaṃ dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmi; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmi; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ; sappātihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appātihāriyañ ti. Yañ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmi; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmi; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ; sappātihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appātihāriyañ ti, — ayañ kho, Udāyi, dūtiyo dhammo yena mama

¹ B^m omits na here & reads (with S^k) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na ma n; Bu mamañ. ² So MSS.

sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saba dhammena suniggahitaṃ¹ niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇṇaṃ, Udāyi, sāvakesu anussāsaniṃ paccāsīṃsāmi, paṇṇadattṭhu mamaṃ² yeva sāvakaṃ anussāsaniṃ paccāsīṃsanti. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saba dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaḡāminipatipadaṃ³ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakaṃ yena dukkheṇa dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

¹ B^m s-itaṃ. ² So S^k Bu; B^m Si mama. ³ So B^m; S^k gāminip^o, Si gāminip^o.

yena mama sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam; vedanāsu. — pe¹ —; citte²; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā³ viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro samappadbhāne⁴ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamiati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahūsoḍḍāya chandam janeti vāyamiati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamiati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ phitṭiyā asammosāya bhijjyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamiati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadbhānasamānāgataṃ iddhipādāni bhāveti, viriyasamādhi — pe⁵ — cittasamādhipadbhānasamānāgataṃ iddhipādāni bhāveti, vimānissāsamādhipadbhānasamānāgataṃ iddhipādāni bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh'.

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert vedānupassī viharati. ² Si cittaesu, Bm Si omit pe & insert cittaṇupassī viharati. ³ So Bu Si, Sst mīpattā or mīpatti; Bm mīpatta. ⁴ Bm Si samapp. ⁵ Bm Si omit pe & read viriyasamādhup' id' bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe — satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti¹ upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh², Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe — satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā sattha bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh³, Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ⁴ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-
vīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ⁵ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh⁶, Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatīṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakā attha vimokhe⁷ bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhaṭṭaṃ arūpasānū bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpa-

¹ Sk omits paññā bh^o. ² So Sk Si *always*; B= idhū^o always. ³ Sk virāganin^o. ⁴ B= Si vimokkh- *throughout*.

saññānam¹ samatikkamā, patigbasaññānam² atthagamā³, nānattasaññānam⁴ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcama vimokho. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chattho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattamo vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ atthamo vimokho. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosaṇṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakanāni patipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka attha abhiññāyatanaṇi bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pathamaṃ abhiññāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhiññāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhiññāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catutthaṃ abhiññāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi paṇṇasi nīlāni⁴ nīlavāṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpupphaṃ⁵ nīlam nīlavāṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vuttham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaddham nīlam nīlavāṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam; evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni paṇṇasi nīlāni nīlavāṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi paṇṇasāññi evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamaṃ

¹ Si -*īyam* throughout. ² Bm atthagamā; S₁ atthagamā. ³ So S₁ K¹ Si Bu, Bm abhiññāyā. ⁴ So S₁ S₂ Bu, Bm -*throughout*. ⁵ Si ummārap^o.

abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapupphāṃ pītaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattbaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. taṃ abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsāññī hoti; idaṃ chatthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapupphāṃ lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḥkanidassanaṃ lohitaḥkanibhāsaṃ, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattbaṃ lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇaṃ lohitaḥkanidassanaṃ lohitaḥkanibhāsaṃ, — evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkaṃ lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni, taṃ abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsāññī hoti; idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimattbaṃ odātāni odātavaṇṇaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. taṃ abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsāññī hoti; idaṃ atthamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca parame, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā patipannā me sāvakaḥ dasa kasināyatanaṇi bhūventi. Pathavikasinaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ anvayaṃ² appamānaṃ, āpokasinaṃ eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, vāyokasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, nīlakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, pitakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, lohitaḥkasinaṃ eko sañjānāti. odātakasinaṃ eko sañjānāti, ākāśakasinaṃ eko sañ-

¹ So Ss Si Bu; Bm i throughout. ² So Ss Bu; Bm uddhamadho t^o anvayaṃ, Ss uddhamadho t^o anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti. uddham adho tiriyaṃ
advayaṃ appamāṇam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū
abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ patipadā.
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ cattāro jhāne¹ bhāventi. Idh'.
Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicca² eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam
upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-
sukhena abhisandeti³ parisandeti paripūreti parippharati.
nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena
apphutam⁴ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako⁵ vā
nahāpakantevāsi vā kamsathāle nahāniyacuppanni ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakam⁶ paripphosakam sandeyya⁷, sū 'ssa⁸
nahāniyapiṇḍi⁹ snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā¹⁰
phutā¹¹ snehena¹² na ca paggharini¹³; evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi.
bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti
parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato
kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutam¹⁴ hoti. Puna ca
paraṃ, Udāyi. bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā¹⁵ — pe —
dutiyaajjhānam upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyam
samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti
parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena
pītisukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, udakarahado¹⁶
ubbhidodako¹⁶, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'
āyamukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na
uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

¹ So S^{kt}; Bm Si cattāri jhānani. ² Bm Si abhisandeti here, & parisandeti
& sandeyya infra. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, &
that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I 276 & I Digha p. 74. ³ So S^{kt}
Si; Bm apphutam. ⁴ Bm nhap⁹ throughout, as Si twice out of four
times. ⁵ Bm here reads paripphosakam & like Si, does not repeat the
word. ⁶ Bm Si sandeyya. ⁷ So S^{kt} Si; Bm sayam. ⁸ Bm Si -piṇḍi. ⁹ Bm
snehanugata snehapareta samantarabāhira; Si sendanugata sendapareta
santarabāhira. — with note that the Sinh reading is subhanugata for
the first word, S^{kt} subhānugata subhāparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu
has no note. ¹⁰ S^{kt} Bm puṭha, Si phuttha. ¹¹ So Bm, S^{kt} subhena; Si
sendena. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Bm here apphutam. ¹⁴ Bm adds apphattam sam-
passadanam. ¹⁵ Bm Si add gambhīro. ¹⁶ MSS ubbhidodako. Cf. I Sum.
Vol. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ
 anuppaveccheyya¹; atha kho tambhā ca ndakarabadā sītā
 vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarabadam sītena vārinā
 abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa
 kiñci sabbāvato udakarabadassa sītena vārinā apphutam assa;
 evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena
 pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati,
 nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena
 apphutam hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca
 virāgā — pe — tatiyajjbānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So
 imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti
 paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippī-
 tikena sukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ
 vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni
 vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udako samvad-
 dhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā
 yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni² paripūrāni
 paripphutāni³, nāssa⁴ kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padu-
 mānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutam assa;
 evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena
 sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa
 kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutam hoti.
 Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā⁵
 dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ
 atthagamaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati parissuddhīṃ catut-
 thajjbānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ
 parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa
 kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena
 apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena
 sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa
 odātena vatthena apphutam assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi,
 bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena
 pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

¹ Bu Sī ninu^o, omitting foregoing na. ² So B= Sī; S^k sandāni. ³ So
 Sī, B= paripphutāni; S^k paripphurāni. ⁴ S^k nāyam. ⁵ Sī omits next
 ten words, inserting pe before cattutthajjhā^o.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutam hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahu abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko¹ mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno³, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam cnaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho⁴ vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahu abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka imamaṃ kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikāṃ pabbābeyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā⁵, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbāḷhā⁶ ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asinī kosiyaṃ pabbābeyya⁷, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbāḷho ti. Seyyathāpi

¹ So Sā Sī, B= cātumab² ² So Sā Sī, B= paṭibandham. ³ Sā omittano & add hoti B= (alone) continues tatr' id. v. ⁴ B= lokas ubbaheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ loka ayaṃ muḍḍo, añño muḍḍo añña loka; Sī lokas ubbaheyya, tassa evam assa. Ayaṃ loka ayaṃ muḍḍo, añño muḍḍo añña loka. Sā añño muḍḍo añña loka; B= muḍḍo, isika. ⁵ So Sā, B= pabbāḷha. Sī ubbaḷha. I Digha p. 77 paribha. ⁶ So B=; Sā pabbajaleyya; Sī ubbaheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam
 assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo,
 karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā
 mayā sāvakānaṃ patipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā
 imahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-
 yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me
 sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-
 padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitā iddhividhāṃ
 paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi
 hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ¹ tiropā-
 kāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse,
 pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye,
 udaye pi abhiijamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ,
 ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. iāe
 pi candīmasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubbhāve pāṇinā
 parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ
 vattenti². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kum-
 bhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad
 eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya
 abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro
 vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ
 yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya
 abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇa-
 kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suva-
 ṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad
 eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi,
 akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ patipadā, yathā paṭipannā me
 sāvakā anekavihitā iddhividhāṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā
 bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ
 tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā
 gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ
 karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhiijamāne gacchanti
 seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

¹ So S^k & S₁; S₂ tirokuddhaṃ; Bm tirokuttaṃ Cf. I. 34. ² So MSS &
 Vol. I p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va samv^o.

neyya¹, akaṇikāṃ vā akaṇikan ti jāneyya, — evaṃ eva
kha, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā
paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā
ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ
ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe² — sadosaṃ vā
cittaṃ — pe — vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ.
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā
cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sa-
uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ,
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti
pajānanti³, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti.
Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā
viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-
padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ
anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso
pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo.
visatim pi jātiyo, timsam pi jātiyo, cattārīsaṃ pi jātiyo,
paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisaṭṭhaṃ pi, jātisaḥassam pi, jātisaṭṭha-
hassam pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe⁴, aneke pi vivattakappe.
anekampi saṃvattavivattakappe⁵: Amutra āsīṃ evaṃnāmo
evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī
evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra ndapādiṃ, tatrāpi⁶
āsīṃ evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapati-
saṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti
sākkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti.
Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, purisa sakambhā gāma aññaṃ gāmaṃ
gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāma aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā
gāma sakambhā yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evaṃ assa:
— Ahaṃ kho sakambhā gāma amuṃ gāmaṃ āgaṇchiṃ⁷, tatra
evaṃ atthāsiṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tanhī ahoṃ.
tamhā pi gāma amuṃ gāmaṃ āgaṇchiṃ, tatrāpi evaṃ atthā-

¹ So Bm: Si jāneyya, Si pajāneyya. ² Si, like 1 Digha p. 80, omits
pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. ³ Bm Si omit
vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. ⁴ So Bm Si; Ss: saṃvattakappe & vivat-
takappe. ⁵ So Bm Si & Ss, Ss: -ddh-, as before. ⁶ So Ss. Si āga-
cchiṃ. Bm āgacchiṃ. 1 Digha p 81 reads āgaṇchiṃ.

sim evaṃ nisīdim evaṃ abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim, so 'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo¹ — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubhenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhinñāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbheṇā cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena² samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammāsamaḍānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā³ manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-dītthikā sammādītthikammāsamaḍānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbheṇa cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi, dve⁴ agārū sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe thito passeyya manusse gehe⁵ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante⁶ pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbheṇa cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe⁷ — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhinñāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

¹ B^m omits dve pi jātiyo. ² Skt vaci — pe — manod°. ³ Skt vaci — pe — manos°. ⁴ Skt Seyyathāpassudāñce agāra; Skt seyyathāpassudāpassañce; B^m Si seyyathāpi Udayi. ⁵ So Si; B^m manusse geham; Skt manassagehe. ⁶ So Si Skt; B^m anucaṅkamante. ⁷ B^m omits, inserting la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tṭhito passeyya sippisambukam¹ pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalam² pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam³ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhammo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀTISUTTAM³ SATTAMAM.

78.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto⁴ samayappavādake tindukācīre⁵ ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme⁶

¹ Bm Si sippikas°. ² So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. ³ Bu Si suttam always; Skt Bm suttantaṃ. ⁴ Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add nīṭhitam. ⁵ Bm Si -mun° throughout. ⁶ Si tim° with note that the Burmese & Sinhalese reading is und°. ⁷ This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. VII. p. 32.

paṭivasati mabatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timattehi¹ paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattbiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahusi: Akālo kbo tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallīno² Bhagavā; manobbhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallīnā manobbhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yaṇṇūnāham yēna samayappavāḍako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmaṇṇ yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavāḍako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo⁴, ten' upasaṃkame. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisīno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya mabāsaddāya anekavibitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatbam gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikbā-katham kumbbatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kbo Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Paṇcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; divāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā honto honto; mā honto saddam akattha; ayam samassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati, Paṇcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samassa Gotamassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā Sāvattbiyam paṭivasanti, ayam tesam aññataro Paṇcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāma kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavāḍino, app' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṃkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasaṃkame; upasaṃkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

¹ Skt ntimatehi; Bm Si pañcamattehi. ² So Skt; Bm parisallino; Si patisallino. ³ Skt t-ciram. ⁴ Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam°.

sammodi; sammodaniysm̐ katham̐ sārāṇiyan̐ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kbo Pañcakaṅgaṁ thapatiṁ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catubi¹ kbo ahaṁ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṁ purisapuggalaṁ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṁ paramakusalaṁ uttamapattipattaṁ samaṇaṁ ayojjhaṁ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṁ kammaṁ karoti, na pāpikaṁ vācam̐ bhāsati, na pāpakaṁ saṁkappaṁ saṁkappeti, na pāpakaṁ ājīvaṁ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṁ, thapati, catubi dhammehi samannāgataṁ purisapuggalaṁ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṁ paramakusalaṁ uttamapattipattaṁ samaṇaṁ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-
kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṁ n' eva abhinandi
nappatikkosī; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā uttbāy' āsanā
pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṁ attbaṁ
ājānissāmiti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṁkami; upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abbivādetvā
ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Pañcakaṅgo
thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇa-
maṇḍikāputtena saddhīm̐ katvāsallāpo, taṁ sabbaṁ Bhagavato
ārocesi. Evaṁ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṁ thapatiṁ etad
avoca: — Evaṁ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando
uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo utta-
mapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho. yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbā-
jakassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṁ. Daharassa hi,
thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi
na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṁ kammaṁ karissati.
aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa
mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana
pāpikaṁ vācam̐ bhāssati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa
hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṁkappo
ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṁ saṁkappaṁ saṁkappissati,
aññatra vikujjitamattā². Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa
mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

¹ So Ss Bu; Ss B= catōhi. ² So Bu; Ss vikujjantamattā; B= vikuj-
jitamattā, Ss kujjitamattā (sur? kujjitamattā)

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātttthānā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribhājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catubi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha¹ tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catubi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho aham, thapati, catubi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇam ayojjham, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇam ayojjham. Ime akusalasīlā² taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā akusalasīlā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi³. Idha akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁴ taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasīlā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā kusalasīlā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamutṭhānā akusalasamkappā taṃ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

¹ So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. ² Bm Si akusalā, & kusala infra, throughout.

³ Bm Si taṃ aham. — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāsesu taṃ taṃ ti pācho disvati', Skt kahaṃ (bis) ⁴ Skt repeat this sentence. ⁵ Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasāṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ¹ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ. thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasāṃkappā², taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasāṃkappā³ taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasāṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasilā? — Akusalāṃ kāya-kammaṃ, akusalāṃ vacīkammaṃ, pāpako-ājīvo. — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ; pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu⁴ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto⁴. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pabāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vaciduccaritaṃ pabāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pabāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājīvaṃ pabāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikā⁵ kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā⁶ asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya⁷ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

¹ So Bm Si; Skt kusalanam. ² So Bm Si; Skt akusala°. ³ Bm here et infra bahum. ⁴ Skt vuttaṃ. ⁵ Si jivitaṃ. ⁶ Bm tṭhiyā. ⁷ Skt bhīyyo-bhāvaya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasilā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacikammaṃ, ājīvapārisoddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, silasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kiṃsamutthānā? Samutthānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutthānū ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ vitadosaṃ vitamohaṃ. — itosamutthānā kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu silavā hoti, no ca silanayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ ukusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya¹; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asanamosāya bhīyyobhāvāya repullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo, byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutthānā? Samutthānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saṃnāsamutthānū ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ saṃnā? Saṃnā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārakā², kāmasaṃnā byāpādasamnā vihiṃsāsaṃnā; itosamutthānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi³

¹ Si adds pe. ² Si inserts ya. ³ Si inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalāhi dhammehi saritakkam sapiccarāṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukkhāṃ parharianā jhānā, Si² insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya¹ — pe — anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya — pe — uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam² tṭhiyā asammosāya, bhīyyohbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā? — Nekkhammasamkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihimsāsamkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānam pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi hahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā³, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe — dutiyaṃjjhānam upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya — pe — anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya — pe — uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyohbhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ⁴, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ

¹ S¹ omit. ² S¹ inserts yā. ³ So S¹; S¹ omits eham; B¹ reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammāditṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsankappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammākaṁmantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya¹ sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāpēna samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imebi kho ahaṁ. thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṁ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjhan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṇḍo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditi.

SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM² ATTHAMAM.

79.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahā viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāni ādāya Rājagaham³ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho si— Atippago kho tva Rājagaham piṇḍaya carituṁ. Yānūnāham yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasamkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagava yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasamkamāmi. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisīno hoti unnādhiniyā uccāsuddhāva

¹ Ss asekhena. ² Ss samasamant¹. B² Ss samasamant¹; cf Sum. Vol. I p. 32 & p. 181. ³ Ss inserta yena before Rājagaham & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekaviṭṭaṃ tiracchāṇakathaṃ kathentiyaṃ, — seyyathidaṃ: Rājakathaṃ¹ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikḥākathaṃ kumbhatthānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakḥāyikāṃ samuddakkḥāyikāṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Adasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ; disvāna sakāṃ parisaṃ saṃbhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddaṃ akattha. Ayaṃ samāno Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App' eva nāma nppasaddaṃ parisaṃ viditvā upasaṃkamitabbāṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṃhī ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bbagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yadidaṃ idb' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bbagavā; idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyinaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarabhi katthāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Titthat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayaṃ etarabhi katthāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati paccbāpi savaṇāya. Yadāhaṃ, bhante, imaṃ parisaṃ anupasaṃkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisaṃ anekaviṭṭaṃ tiracchāṇakathaṃ kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho ahaṃ, bhante, imaṃ parisaṃ upasaṃkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisaṃ mamaṃ yeva mukhaṃ ulloketi² nisinnā hoti: Yaṃ no samāno Udāyi dhammaṃ bhāsissati. taṃ no sossāmāti. Yadā

¹ Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. ² So Skt Bm; Si ulloketi.

pana. bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisāṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' evaṃ ayaṃ ca parisā Bhagavato va¹ mukhaṃ ullokentā² nisinnā homa³: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhūsisati taṃ no sossāmāti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante. divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ āṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jūṇassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ āṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ npanāmesi. kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabbhā pīti⁴ udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko paṇ' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbādassāvī aparisesaṃ āṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jūṇassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ āṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā ti, yo tayā⁵ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ npanāmesi⁶ kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsi?

Nigantvo, bhante. Nātaputto⁶ ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddeśaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā⁷ maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhassa veyyākuraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabbhā pañhassa veyyākuraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte passeyya cavaṃāne upapajjmaṇe hīne paṇe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammaṃpage satte pajaneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabbhā

¹ Bm Si omitt va. ² Si ulokenti, Bm uloketvā; Sk ulloketo. ³ So Bm, Sm hotira; Si ho'i. ⁴ Sm s.t., Bm Si s.t. ⁵ Bm Si so tayā; Sm yo nayā. ⁶ Bm Si Nāp. ⁷ Sk omitt vā tere.

pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantañ ārabha pañham puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantañ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantañ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatīti.

Abañ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubbūtaṃ, tam pi nappabomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussaritaṃ; kuto pañhamāṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañbamāṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅgaṇaṃ satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ paa māṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi¹: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatīti; taṃ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati². Appeva nāmaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotīti?

Ambhakaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ boti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ boti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthīti?

¹ Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. ² So Si; Bm na makkhāyati; S* pana pakkhāyati

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti¹.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi: Seyyatbāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemīti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim: Khatthiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā siddhi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim: Evaṃnāma² evaṃgottā itī vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā³ vā kāḷi vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

Seyyatbāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātima atthāṇiso suparikkammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati⁵ ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā⁷ maṇi veluriyo subho jātima atthāṇiso suparikkammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

¹ So Si; Sk reads Katamo pana so Udayi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. va pau. va na 'tthi; B= Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasma bhante &c. ² B= Si evaṃvaṇṇo. ³ So B= & Si; Sk majjhi, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 211. ⁴ So B=; Si appaṭihirakataṃ; B= appaṭihirakataṃ, Sk appaṭihirakam. ⁵ This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); B= bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 60). ⁶ Sk ārogo here & in Nr. 60 Cf. 1 Jāt. 163. ⁷ Sk omitt va

bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca¹ paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhaate, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ nabhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkaatataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhaate, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkbaadhō, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkaatataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo² vā tadahu³ posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ adḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, tadahu³ posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ adḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

¹ So Bm Si, the latter with note 'Sibhapotthake anekathānesu va ti patho dīssati'; Skt vā... cāti here, but ca... cāti infra. ² All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. ³ So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Skt abhidose twice & abhidosā once; Bm abhidosā always; Skt abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Skt abhīde.

Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abbido aḍḍharattasamayam cando, yo vā vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abbido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abbido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, ayam imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abbikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato¹ kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi babutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā² nānubbonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇūhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'ttbhīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyam vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro³ ca pati-kiṭṭhataro⁴ ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesīti.

Acchidam⁵ Bhagavā katbam? Acchidam Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidam Bhagavā katbam? acchidam Sugato kathan ti?

Ambhākam, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayam, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjijyamāā samanuggāhiya-mānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā npariddhā ti.

Kim pan'. Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyūti?

Ambhākam, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekanta-sukassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pānātipātānaṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārānaṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativi-

¹ Si tato. In Nr. 80 Si atla. ² So MSS, Ba ābhāya. ³ B= Si nīhi-nataro. ⁴ Si kiṭṭhataro B= paṭipataro. ⁵ So Si Si, B= acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataram vā pana tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayam kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante¹.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataram tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ patipadaṃ āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti²?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Ambhakaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayā, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyūñhiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi³. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

¹ Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. ² So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

³ So Si; Bm aparaddhī ti; Sk aparadda va; St aparaddhī vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravati patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe¹ — dutiyajjhānam² — pe — tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravati patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho³ sā, bhante, ākāravati patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante. ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti⁴.

Na khvāssa⁵, Udāyi. ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravati tveva sā patipadā ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte. Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā⁶ abosi⁷: — Ettha mayam anassāma sācariyakā; ottha mayam⁸ anassāma sācariyakā; na mayam ito bhiyyo uttaritarā pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako te paribbājake appasādde katvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukham lokam uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhim santitṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna⁹, bhante, ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyam carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukkhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam carantīti.

¹ Skt omitt. ² Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, patiyi ca viragi. ³ Bm Si kin na kho. ⁴ Skt hoti. ⁵ Bm Si na khvāssa, Sk nakkhāvassa, S¹ nakkhāvassa. ⁶ Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsadda. Supra Skt unnādinī. ⁷ So Skt Si, Bm abhesum. ⁸ Skt add p'. ⁹ So Skt Si, Bm nana.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vibharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca param. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vibharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātim dvo pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aekavhiṭaṃ pnbbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇo vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dībbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇo vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayam dukkhanirodho ti, — pe — ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayam āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyī, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃ betu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyī, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ betu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitāni vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāro vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhanti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagvantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santiko pabbajjāni, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa¹ parisā Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca²: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyī, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ carī; nā, bhavaṃ Udāyī, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasī. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko³ hutvā uddekaniko⁴ assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ⁵ bhoto Udāyissa⁶ bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyī samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ carī; nā bhavaṃ Udāyī ācariyo⁷ hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-hidaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ⁸ akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CULASAKULUDĀYISUTTANĀ NAVANAM.

¹ B= (alone) avocam. ² S= udakasamāhiko. ³ So S¹ N₁; S¹ uddevakamiko. B= udayaniko. ⁴ B= S¹ idam. ⁵ B= adda ca. ⁶ S¹ ācariyako. ⁷ S¹ antarāyakaṃ.

80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayanā Bhagavā Sāvattbiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso ¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammōdi sammōdanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ atthāsi. Ekamantaṁ tūhito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānam udānesi: — Ayaṁ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṁ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṁ, Kaccāna, evaṁ vadasi: Ayaṁ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṁ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthīti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṁ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṁ vadeyya: — Ahaṁ yā masmiṁ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṁ icchāmi taṁ kāmemaṁ. Tam enaṁ evaṁ vadeyyuṁ: — Ambho purisa, yaṁ tvaṁ janapadakalyāṇīṁ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṁ janapadakalyāṇīṁ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṁ evaṁ vadeyyuṁ: — Ambho purisa, yaṁ tvaṁ janapadakalyāṇīṁ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṁ janapadakalyāṇīṁ. Evaṁ-uṇṇā evaṁ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā² vā kāḷi vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti? Amukasmīṁ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṁ evaṁ vadeyyuṁ: — Ambho purisa, yaṁ tvaṁ na jānāsi na passasi, taṁ tvaṁ icchasi kāmemaṁ? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya — Taṁ

¹ So Bu twice & S^{kt} once, B^m throughout & S^{kt} four times Vekhanassa; Sⁱ Vekhanassa throughout; S^{kt} once Vekhanassa. ² S^{kt} majjhā. Cf. p. 83.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjaṭṭi?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama. evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjaṭṭi.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ. Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā na tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasī, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama. maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati¹ ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati en viroceti ca. yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho. imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama. rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ya vā rattujā paccūsasamayaṃ

¹ Sā here & infra tvasate ca tapate. See p. 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadnho 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ubhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannurase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ubhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamnye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ubhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ubhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇābaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikittḥataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā¹; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe² —; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jīvāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā³

¹ So S^{kt} S₁; B^m rajaniyā. Cf. I Maj. 85, 1 Dīgha p. 245. ² S₁ omits

³ So B^m S₁; S^{kt} poṭṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamlutā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṁ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, idaṁ vuccati kāmasukhaṁ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Acchariyam, bho Gotama¹, abbhutam, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ bhoto Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti².

Dujjānam kho etaṁ, Kaccāna, tayā aññaditthikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena³ aññathācariyakena⁴ kāmam vā⁵ kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhiārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā⁶ sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṁ⁷ jāneyyunt; Kāmam⁸ vā kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantam yeva khuisento Bhagavantam yeva vanibheato Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca⁹ Gotamo pāpito¹⁰ bhavissatīti, Bhagavutam etad avoca¹¹: — Evam eva paṇ' idh' eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā¹³ uparantam, ntha ca¹⁴ pana: Klūṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam ittbūttāyāti¹⁵ patijānanti; Tesam idaṁ bhāsitaṁ lassaṁ yeva sampajjati¹⁶ nāmaṁ¹⁷ yeva sampajjati rittakaṁ yeva sampajjati tucchakaṁ yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

¹ Bm repeats these three words. ² Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṁ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. ³ So S^{kt} Bm; Si aññatthayogena. ⁴ So S^{kt} Si, Bm sanātrīce. ⁵ Bm kāmā vā, S^{kt} kāmāsava; Si kāmam va, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā va. ⁶ S^{kt} -khlāsa bhavasamyojanā. ⁷ Bm evam. ⁸ So S^{kt} here, with Si. ⁹ Bm Si omit ca. ¹⁰ So S^{kt} Si Bu, Bm papiko. ¹¹ For the above passage cf. 1 Digha p. 90. ¹² Bm Si ekacce. ¹³ Si ajānanta. ¹⁴ S^{kt} omit ca. ¹⁵ Bm patijānamati throughout. ¹⁶ Bm omits these three words here & inserts hantam yeva sampajjati before rittakaṁ. ¹⁷ So S^{kt} Bm & 1 Digha 240, Si Bu lamakam.

taṃ aṇassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti;
tesaṃ so yeva sahadhammiko¹ niggaho hoti². Api ca,
Kaccāna, tittathu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū
puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, abaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva³ űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti⁴. Evaṃ
kira sammā⁵ bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandha-
nā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttāna-
seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttaban-
dhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamaṃ anvāya
tāni bandhanāni muṇceyyuṃ⁶; so mokkho 'mhitī⁷ kho jāneyya
no ca bandhanaṃ⁸; — evaṃ eva kho, Kaccāna, etu viññū
puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, abaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṃ űeva űassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira
sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca: — Abbikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho
Gotama⁹, — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASANAṃ

PARIBBĀJAKA VAGGO TATIYO.

¹ So B^m S_i; Skt tesam tesaham dhammiko. ² So Skt S_i; B^m hotiti.
³ Skt sakhamaṃ űevam. ⁴ So Skt (bis) S_i (bis) S^t (once); B^m S^t (once)
dakkhiti. See also Nr. 99. ⁵ B^m evaṃ kir'asmasi; S_i evaṃ kirayasma,
with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. ⁶ Si muṇceyyum. ⁷
So S_i; Skt mokkho 'mhitī; B^m mokkh' asmiti. ⁸ So B^m S_i; Skt bandham.
⁹ B^m omits the three words repeated.

81.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitam pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontitī. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekamsam cīvaram ¹ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontitī.

Bhūtapuhbam, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaliṅgam ² nāma gāmanigamo ahosi iddho c' eva phīto ³ ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaliṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṅgham ovadatitī.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catuggunā saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisīdatu. Evāyam bhūmippadeso ⁴ dvihi arahantehi sammā-sambuddhehi parihuttō bhavissatitī. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapuhbam, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaliṅgam nāma gāmanigamo ahosi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaliṅgam kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamam Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

Si uttarasāṅgam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaram. ² So S^{kt} Bu; Bm Vegaliṅgam; Si Vebhaliṅgam, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaliṅgam. ³ So Si; S^{kt} pīto; Bm phīto
⁴ So S^{kt} Si; Bm ettha. Ayam bhūmippadeso.

bhikkhusaṃgham ovaḍḍati. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda, gāmaṇi-game Ghatikāro¹ nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagvato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatthāko ohosi aggupatthāko. Ghatikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma mānava saḥāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atho kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ² māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo mānavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyom pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo mānavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra; kiṃ pana tena muḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sottim sinānīm³ ādāya nadim gamissāma sināyitum ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo mānavo Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa paecassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca mānavo sottim sinānīm ādāya nadim agamaṃsu sināyitum. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo mānavo Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghatikāra, kiṃ pana

¹ So Skt Si Bu, Bm Ghatikāro throughout. ² Bm inserts nāma after Ghatikāro & Jotipālaṃ. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisinānam āhara; Si sotthisinānam, with note that the Sinh. reading is sottim sinānīm.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dntiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arabantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāms. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arabato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arshato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikaṃ vinivethetvā¹ Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ² kesesū parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arabantam sammā-sambuddham dassanāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jaccosamāno ambhakaṃ sisanahātānaṃ³ kesesu parāmasitabhaṃ⁴ maññissati; na vaṭ' idam⁵ orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi⁶, samma Ghaṭikārāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

¹ So S^k Bu; S₁ vinivedhetvā; B= vinivattetvā. ² S^k sisanahātāṃ; B= S₁ sisanhātānaṃ. ³ S₁ parāmasitvā. ⁴ B= adds kira; Bu na vadat' idam. ⁵ So S^k S₁ Bu; B= yāvetadohi pi.

me sādhusammatañ tassa Bhagavato dassannā arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghatikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasāṃkamissu. Upasāṃkamitvā Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Kassapañ bhagavantam arahantañ samā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiñ sammodi, sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro Kassapañ bhagavantam arahantañ sammā-sambuddham etad avoca: — Ayañ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo saḥāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammañ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghatikārañ ca kumbhakārañ Jotipālañ ca māṇavañ dhammiyā katbhāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā katbhāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahañsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsana Kassapañ bhagavantam arahantañ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhipañ katvā pakkamissu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghatikārañ kumbhakārañ etad avoca: — Imam nu tvam, samma Ghatikāra, dhammañ suṇanto, atha ca pana na¹ agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajasīti?

Nanu mañ², samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jñe mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena lū, samma Ghatikāra, ahañ agārasmā anāgariyañ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghatikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

¹ S: omīta na, which B^m inserts after anagāriyañ. ² So Sī; S*: pabbajja-sīti, B^m pabbajjissasīti. * B^m mama.

ten' upasāṃkaminūsu; npasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghāṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo¹ piyasahāyo. Imam Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Aluttha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam aluttha upasampadam. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne² Jotipāle māṇave addhamūsūpasampanne³ Vebhaliṅge yathābhūrantam viharitvā yea Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yea Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā nrahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyāni viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī⁴ Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ nuppatto Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāni⁵ yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yāneli Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhūvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanūya; yūvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gaatrā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapa bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho, Ānanda, Kikim Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ Here, as above, Bm inserts akosa. ² So Ss Bm lat i, S^k alhiripo samjatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. ³ Bm ajjha.

⁴ Ss Kimm, Bm Kikk, as S^k generally. Here S^k reads Kiki. ⁵ Bm (not S^k or Ss) repeats bhadrā here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sanimā-sambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāy¹ āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ² khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ³ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa⁴ sālino vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekahyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kalam ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pettacivaraṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkmitvā paṇīatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukhesu bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā sentappesi sampatāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ⁵ aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gaheTvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eksamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ. evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja, adhivuttho⁶ me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ. evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

¹ So Sī Bu, Sk Bm bhojaniyam. ² So Sk Bu; Sī paṇḍumutikassa, with note that the Sīoh. reading is paṇḍumutikassa; Bm paṇḍuputakassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. ³ Sk & Sī here onīta; Bm here onīta. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vol. p. 277. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Sī adhivuttho.

araham sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasīyaṃ vassāvāsan ti,
 ahu-d-eva aññathattam ahu domanassam. Atha kho, Ānanda,
 Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-
 sambuddham etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci
 mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingam nāma
 gāmanigamo; tattva Ghatikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me
 upatthāko aggupaṭṭhāko¹. Tuyham kho pana, mahārāja: Na
 me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho adhivāseti
 Bārāṇasīyaṃ² vassāvāsan ti atthi³ aññathattam atthi doma-
 nassam; tayidaṃ Ghatikāre kumbhakāre⁴ na 'tthi na ca
 bhavissati. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddham
 saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gato. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro paṇātipātā
 paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato
 musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato.
 Ghatikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasā-
 dena samannāgato, dhamme — pe⁵ — saṅghe, ariyakantehi
 silehi samannāgato. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro
 dukkhe nikkāṅkho⁶ dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe
 nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho.
 Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabbhattiko brahma-
 cārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja,
 kumbhakāro nikkhattamaṇisuvanno npetajātārūparajato. Gha-
 tikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro⁷ na⁸ musalena⁹ na sahatthā¹⁰
 paṭhaviṃ¹¹ khanati¹². Yam hoti kūlapaluggaṃ¹³ vā mūsiku-
 kkuro vā taṃ kāmēna¹⁴ āharitvā bhājanam karitvā evam
 āha: — Etttha¹⁵ yo icchati taṇḍulapabbhittāni¹⁶ vā mugga-
 pabbhittāni vā kālāyapabbhittāni¹⁷ vā nikkhipitvā yam icchati
 taṃ haratūti. Ghatikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m Si atthi³ eva. ³ So S^k Si; B^m Ghassa K-rassa.

⁴ B^m Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṅghe. ⁵ B^m nikkāṅkho throughout. ⁶ S^k adds pana.

⁷ B^m omits. ⁸ So S^k, S^k musalo; B^m musale. ⁹ B^m omits na s. ¹⁰ B^m pathaviṃ ca, Si pathaviṃ ca. ¹¹ So B^m, S^k khanati; Si khanati. ¹² B^m kul.

¹³ B^m Si kajena, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh. reading. ¹⁴ So S^k Si B^m tatttha. ¹⁵ So S^k, B^m taṇḍulapabbhittāni; Si paṭibhittāni. Qu pabir¹⁶ or paṭibhaddaṃ. ¹⁶ So Si, B^m ka'ya; S^k kaliya.

jiṇṇe mātāpitāro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṇiyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbhāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vehhaṇṇiṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo¹ gato ti? — Nikkhānto kho te, bhante, upatthāko: ato² kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā³ sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti⁴. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy⁵ āsanā pakkāmiṃ⁶. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy⁷ āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy⁸ āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṃ ahvivissattho⁹ ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ¹⁰ pītisukhaṃ na vijāhi¹¹ sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vehhaṇṇiṅge¹² gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhānto kho te, bhante, upatthāko; ato kaḷopiya¹³ kummāsaṃ¹⁴ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

¹ Si bhagavo. ² So S^k Si; Bm anto. ³ S^k p-jati. ⁴ So Si; Bm S^k pakkāmi. ⁵ So S^k Bu; Bm ahvivissattho; Si ahvivissattho. ⁶ So S^k Bm Si addhamāsaṃ. ⁷ Bm vijāhati (as S^k once infra). ⁸ Bm Si addhāma, as always. ⁹ So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. ¹⁰ Bm kummāsaṃ

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahī sattāhaṃ mātāpī-tunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsacchadanaṃ atthāsi na cātivassi¹. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghatikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante. Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābbā, bhante, Ghatikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghatikārassa kumbha-kārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭi-kassa² sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghatikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikinā³ Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patiggaṇhātūti⁴. Rājā kho bahu-kicco habukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ datthabhaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin ti⁵.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato hhāsitaṃ abhināndīti.

GHAṬĪKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬṬHAMAM.

82.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu⁶ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bbikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakotthitaṃ⁷ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-suṃ kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu hho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

¹ So Sk Si Bu; B^w na devo 'bhvasaṃ. ² Si paṇḍumudlikassa. ³ Sk Kikī nāma; B^m Kikīnā; Si Kimkna. ⁴ So Sk; Si patiggaṇhātūti; B^m patiggaṇhātūti. ⁵ B^m ahoṣīti. ⁶ B^m Kurusa. ⁷ So Si Bu; B^m Thulla-kotthikam; Sk Thullakotthitam.

cārikam caramāno mahatā bbikkhusaṅgbenā saddhiṃ Thullakotthitam anuppatto. Tam kbo pana bbavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapaṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. So imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇahrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṇakalyāṇam sāttham sayyaṇjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arabatam dassanam hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārūpiyam vītisaṇetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce tuṇhībhitā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Thullakotthitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahamsesi.

Tena kbo pana samayena Ratthapālo nāma kulaputto tasmim yeva Thullakotthite aggakulikassa¹ putto tissam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa etad abosi: — Yathā yathā khvābam Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi², nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham samkhalakhitam brahmacariyam caritum; yannūnāham³ kesamassum obāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. Atha kho Thullakotthitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā Bhagavato bhāsitam abhīmanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

¹ Bm aggakulassa. ² So Bm S₁; S^k yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammam deseti. ³ So S^k S₁, Bm yam nunāham.

āsanā Bhagavantam ahhiṇvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-
mimsu. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputta acirapakantesu
Thullakotthakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkamu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam ahhiṇvādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinna kho Ratthapālo kula-
putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'ham, bhante.
Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantaparisuddham
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Icchāmi' ahaṃ,
bhante. kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pahhajitum¹. Labheyyāham², bhante.
Bhagavato santike pahhajam. labheyyam upasampadam³ ti.

Anuññāto si paa tvam, Ratthapāla. mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pahhajjāyāti?

Na kha ahaṃ⁴, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pahhajjāyāti.

Na kho, Ratthapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātā mātāpitūhi
pahhajjenti.

Svābam, bhante. tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitara
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pahhajjāyāti. Atha kho
Ratthapāla kulaputta utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam ahhiṇvādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitara ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
kamitvā mātāpitara etad avoca: — Ammatā⁵, yathā yathā
'ham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantaparisuddham
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ kesa-
massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pahhajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagā-
riyaṃ pahhajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa
mātāpitara Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocuṃ: — Tvam
kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambakam ekaputtako piyo manāpo
sukhe thito⁶ sukhaparibhato⁷; na tvam, tāta Ratthapāla.
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvam, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja

¹ Sk omits this sentence. ² Bm labheyyam' aham. ³ Bm adds pahhajetu
mam Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). ⁴ Bm Si kho 'ham. ⁵ So Sk Bm;
Si ammatata. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si sukhedhito. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si
paribhato

ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kūme¹ paribhuñjanto puññāni² karonto abbiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]³; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā⁴ haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi⁵ ahaṃ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasoṇā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avoca: — Tvaṃ kho⁶, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo mauāpo sukke⁷ phito sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhasa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramasu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasoṇā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alalhamāno⁸ tatth⁹ eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nīpajji¹⁰; Idh¹¹ eva¹² me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti¹³.

¹ So Ba B= Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kamini (which Sk reads). ² The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 13. From the order in which Ba comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. ³ Here, as above, B= Si add *et*. ⁴ So Sk, B= Si read *na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyati tatth' eva* ... with note that *ito paratā S kulaputtako mātāpitāro pabbajjam alalhamāno tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nīpajji vacanam dassati*. ⁵ B= nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). ⁶ So throughout, & Sk *infra*, *idha va*. ⁷ Like Vinaya III 13, B= (but not Sk or S) add *et* *atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhaddam ca bhudja dve pi bhaddam. tattha pi bhaddam na bhudja. Ba does not favour this interpretation*.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; aa tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjaato pivaato paricārento kāme paribhuñjaato puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasamkamimsu. upasamkamitvā Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā¹, Ratthapālo kulaputto anaatarahitāya bhūmijā nipaano: Idh' eva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi², tātā, yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamatha, upasamkamitvā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtam evam vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpituanam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā

¹ S¹ tātā (bis). ² So S¹.

vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?*¹

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnam patisutvā] yeṇa Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamimāsa, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe thito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?* Evaṃ vutte² Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kbo—pe—tatiyam pi kbo Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe thito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāmo paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. *Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?* Tatiyam pi kbo Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahosi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yeṇa Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasamkamimāsa, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarabhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇam

¹ This paragraph does not occur in B^m or S₁, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnam patisutva in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' aya mātāpitaro tikkhattum vatva pariva-canam pi alabbhamāsa saḥāyake pakkosapetyā-Esa vo saḥāyako pabbajjitu-kamo, nīvaretha naṃ ti abhassu. Te pi taṃ upasamkamitva tikkhattum avocum, tesam pi tunhī ahosi. ² B^m reads atha kho for eva vutte.

bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; aace tumhe Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatthi' eva maraṇaṃ āgamiṣṣati. Sace pana tumhe Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Ratthapālo kulaputto nābhiraṃsiṣṣati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idhi' eva paccāgamiṣṣati. Anujānātha Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana¹ mātāpitāro uddassetabbā² ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakaṃ yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu. upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: — [Tvam kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnāṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo aukhe tthito sukhaparibhūto; na tvam, samāna Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi bhuñja ca piva ca, paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃsu]³. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitāro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiññetvā⁴ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto⁴ ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbajetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasaṃpadaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Ratthapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatthi tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ

B^m Sⁱ add te. ² B^m uddassetabbā. ³ So S^k B^m; Sⁱ (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvam kho to abhiraṃsu. ⁴ Sⁱ inserts 'smi.

Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kutaṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abhhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkanitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitara uddassetuṃ¹, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkaṃ² manasūkāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya līnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvam. Raṭṭhapāla, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakotṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakotṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakotṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa nigācira³. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakotṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakotṭhite sapa-dānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā amghimāya diṭṭhasālāya ullakkhāpeti⁴. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va agacchantam. disvā etad avoca: — Imehi mundakeli samanakehi amhikaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

¹ So Sk S. B= uddassetu. ² B= Si paricca. ³ So Sk B. Si nigācira, B= nigāc re. ⁴ So Sk B= Si ullakkhāpeti, B= ull-khāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo sakapitu nivesano n' eva dānaṃ alatta na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alatta.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ratthapālassa ñātidāsi ābhidosikaṃ¹ kummāsaṃ² chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo taṃ ñātidāsiṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ³, idha me⁴ patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa ñātidāsi taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ⁵ āyasmato Ratthapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa ñātidāsi yen' āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yyc⁶ jāneyyāsi. ayyaputto⁷ Ratthapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccam vadasi, a-dāsi bhavasīti⁸. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe. gahapati, jāneyyāsi Ratthapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ratthapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññatarāṃ kuḍḍaṃ⁹ nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā yea' āyasmā Ratthapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Ratthapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nannu, tāta Ratthapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, ambhakaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā¹⁰ mayaṃ, gahapati; agamamhā

¹ So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu etc. make initial vowel short.

² So Si Bu, Sk Bm putikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh reading is putikummāsaṃ. ³ So Si Bu; Bm chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. putikummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā si. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. ⁵ So Si; Sk Bm putik. ⁶ So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yagghe ayye. ⁷ Bm adds kira. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Si bhavasi, adasmi taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasi. Commenting on sace je saccam, Bu says: Tasmā 'haṃ, bho dāsi, sace saccam bhavasīti, evaṃ etth' attho dātthabbo. ⁹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuttamidaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm anagārā.

kho te, gahapati, geham; *tattha n'eva dānaṃ alattohamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattohamhāti.*

Ehi, tāta Ratthapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ājja bhattakiccaṃ ti.

Tena hi, tāta Ratthapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattantaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ratthapālo tūphibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmato Ratthapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakam nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā¹ mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārūpetvā² kilāñjehi pañcchādāpetvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike³ āmantesi: — Ettha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa piyā *hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti.* Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ patiyādāpetvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Ratthapāla, nittihitaṃ bhattantaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivasitvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitū⁴ nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ virarūpetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Ratthapāla, mattikaṃ⁵ dhanam, aññaṃ pettikaṃ⁶, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ⁷; sakkā, tāta Ratthapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññaṇi ca katum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta

¹ Si inserts (? from Bu): *haritena gomayena pathariyā upalimpetvā.*

² Si inserts *dre* puñje kirāpetva ekam hiraññaṃ ekam suvaṇṇassa mahantaṃ puñjaṃ *sheṭṭhaṃ*. Orato thito puriso pīrato thitam purisaṃ na passati, tatha pīrato thito orato thitam; te puñje kilāñ(je)hi pañcchādāpetva majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetva tirokaraṇīyaṃ parikkhipitva āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: *Ito param* SI. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) *potthake* — Mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kirāpetva te puñje kilāñjehi pañcchādetva āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi *vacanaṃ* dissati. ³ Bu & Sk (infra): Si Bu purāṇadūtiyike. ⁴ Sk Si sakam pita. ⁵ So Sk Si Bo, B = *mattumattikaṃ*. ⁶ B = *puttikaṃ*. ⁷ So Sk B = Bu, Si *pitumahaṃ*, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

Raṭṭhapāla, sikkhāṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho¹ me tvaṃ. gaḥapati, vacanaṃ kareyyāsi, imaṃ hiraññasuvapṇassa puññaṃ sakātesu² āropetvā nibhābāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi³. Taṃ kissa hetu?⁴ Uppajjassantu hi te, gaḥapati, taṇonidānaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyikā paccakapādesu⁵ gaḥetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Kidisā nāma tā⁶. ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayaṃ. bhagini, accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmaṃti.

'Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Raṭṭhapālo samudācaratī⁷ tatth' eva mucchitā patatiṃsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gaḥapati, bhojanaṃ dātabbaṃ, detba; mā no vihethe-thāti⁸.

Bhuñja. tāta Raṭṭhapāla. niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāṇi⁹ thitako va imā gathā¹⁰ abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa na 'tthi dhuvaṃ thiti¹¹.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca,
attlutañcena¹² onaddhaṃ saba vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cūṇṇakamakḥkhitā¹³
alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

¹ Bm Ss omitt kbo. ² So Sk Si; Bm sakate. ³ Si osidāpeyyasi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyasi. ⁴ Bm (alone) inserts Ye. ⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccakam pādesu. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta, Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. ⁷ Bm (alone) inserts tā. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihetethati. ⁹ Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Ss here onītap.; Bm onītap. ¹⁰ Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. ¹¹ Cf. Dh. 147. ¹² So Bu; Sk attlutañcena; Bm aṭṭhimañcena, Ss aṭṭhitañcena. ¹³ Bu alattakata & cūṇṇamakḥkhitā.

Atthapādakatā¹ kesā nettā añjanamakkhitā
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino
 Añjanī 'va navā cittā pūtikāyo alaṅkato
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino.
 Odahī² migavo pāsam; nāsadā³ vākaraṃ migo;
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma⁴ kandante migabandhake ti⁵.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo tthitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā
 yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-
 kamitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,
 samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-
 miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa
 paṭisutvā⁶ migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasantam Rattha-
 pālaṃ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnam;
 disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā
 rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddham kho⁷, deva,
 migācīraṃ; atthi c' ettha Ratthapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ
 yeva Thullakoṭṭhite ngakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ
 kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihārān
 nisinno ti. Tena hi, samma migava, nlaṃ dān' nija uyyāna-
 bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhāssantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ
 payirupāṣissāmāti⁸. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha
 khādāoīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ⁹ paṭiyattaṃ taṃ¹⁰ sabbaṃ vissajje-
 thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojūpetvā bhadrāni¹¹
 yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitambū
 niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena¹² āyasantam Ratthapālaṃ
 dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
 paccorohitvā pattiko va ussāṭṭāya ussāṭṭāya parisāya yen' āyasmā
 Ratthapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Rattha-

¹ So Sk Si Bu. B= (alone) *atthapadakatā* (as Theragāthā page 75);
 Childers *atthapadakatā* (Dict. p. 610). ² So Si Bu. B= *odahi*.
 Sk *obuhi*. ³ So B= Si Bu. Sk *nāsada*. ⁴ Si *gacchāmi*. ⁵ Theragāthā
 (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. ⁶ So B= Sk Si; *paṭisutva*. ⁷ B=
 Si add *te*. ⁸ B= *payir-p.* Si *payir-p.* ⁹ So here Si only. ¹⁰ Sk omits
taṃ. ¹¹ B= repeats *bhadrāni*, as usual. ¹² So all MSS. Cf. I. D.gha
 p. 40. Sum. Vol. I 149. & (*infec*) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.

Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ
pālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Ratthapālo hatthathare¹
nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho
rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: —
Cattār' imāni, bho Ratthapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇēhi
samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vat-
thāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Kātamāni
cattāri? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ
ñātipārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratthapāla, jarāpārijuṇ-
ṇaṃ? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekacco jipphoti vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti patisaṅcikkhati: — Ahaṃ
kho 'mhi etarahi jipho vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo
anuppatto, na kho paṇa mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā²
adhigantaṃ adbigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ³ kātum; yannūnāhaṃ
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena sa-
mannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-
detvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho
Ratthapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Ratthapālo etarahi
daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato
pathamena vayasā. Taṃ bhoto Ratthapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ
na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Ratthapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā
vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Ratthapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha,
bho Ratthapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno.
So iti patisaṅcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko
dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, na kho paṇa mayā sukaraṃ ana-
dbigatā vā bhogā adhigantaṃ adbigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ

¹ So S^k B^m Du; Si hatthathare, with note that the Sinh. reading is
hatthathare. ² So S^k; B^m Si anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ & (infra)
adbigataṃ vā bhogaṃ. Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as
in the text. ³ So B^m Si; S^k thitiraṃ.

kātum, yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, vyādhipārijuñnam. Bhavam kbo pana Ratthapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākinīyā¹ gahapiyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nāccuṇhāya. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa vyādhipārijuñnam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca. bho Ratthapāla, bhogapārijuñnam? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayam gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho pubbe aḍḍho ahojirū mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me³ te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayam gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaram anadhigatā vā bhogā⁴ adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā⁵ phātim katum. Yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, bhogapārijuñnam. Bhavam kbo pana Ratthapālo imasmim yeva 'Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa bhogapārijuñnam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Ratthapāla, nūtipārijuñnam? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekaccaṃsa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisūlohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayam gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati. Mameñ kho pubbe bahū abesum mittāmaccā nātisūlohitā; tassa me⁶ nātakā anupubbena parikkhayam gatā, na kho pana mayā sukaram anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātim katum. Yannūnāham

¹ So Sk Bm Bu. Si s-101ya. ² Bm (alone) nātisītāya. ³ Sk omits me.

⁴ Si (here & infra) anadhigatā vā bhoge. ⁵ Si (here & infra) adhigatā vā bhoge. ⁶ Si inserts te

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena nātipārijuññaena saman-nāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, nātipārijuñnam. Bhoto kho pana Ratthapālassa imasmim yeva Thullakoṭṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa nātipārijuñnam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho¹ Ratthapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Ratthapālassa na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo² ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena pathamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Attāno³ loko anabhissaro⁴ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena duttiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamanīyan⁵ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Uno loko atitto taphādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

¹ Si omits bho here. ² Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. ³ So Sk Bu; Si attāno; Bm attāno. ⁴ Bm (alone) anabhissaro. ⁵ Bm (alone) gamanīyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā udditthā; ye 'aham'¹ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti', bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa katham attbo daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko² pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim³ pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto⁴ saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosim aham, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā 'ham, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va⁵ mañhe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jinṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto āsitiko vuyo⁶ vattati; appekadā 'ham, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissūmiti aññen' eva⁷ pādaṃ karomiti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti', yaṃ ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti.' Upaniyati hi. bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo⁸. Samvijjante kho. bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye⁹ ambālāṃ ūpadāsu pari-

¹ Sk ye c' aham. B= Si yam aham. ² So Ss; Si pancav.; B= pūncav.

³ So Ss; B= dharusmim; Si pharusmim. ⁴ So Ss B= Si; Bu(?)alamatto.

⁵ So Ss; Si omits va. B= omits iddhimā va & inserts na vya. ⁶ Si inserts me. Ss inserts ce. ⁷ B= sātadava. ⁸ Ss adds ti. ⁹ B= omits ya.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana. bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko¹ abādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Ratthapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ. bho Ratthapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohita² parivāretvā thitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite. Āyantu³ me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohita, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ samvibhajatha⁴ yathā 'baṃ laṇhakatarikaṃ⁵ vedanaṃ vedieyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti?⁶

Nāhaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, labbāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohito: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohita, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ samvibhajatha yathā 'baṃ laṇhakatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vedieyyan ti. 'Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti'; yaṃ nhaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabhaḍḍito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, ubbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko anabhissaro. Samvījjati kho, bho Ratthapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ⁷ hiraṇṇasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehūsaṭṭhaṃ⁸ ca. 'Assako loko sabbhaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcabi

¹ So Ss; B= anusāyiko; S= anusāyiko. ² S= ayantu. ³ B= samvibhajatha. ⁴ B= laṇhakatarikaṃ. ⁵ B= vedieyyati. ⁶ So Bu; S= S= pahutā, B= bahu taṃ. Cf. I Digha 115. ⁷ S= vehūsaṭṭhaṃ.

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto¹ paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imehi² eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aṇṇe imaṃ bhogaṃ patipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākaṃmaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imehi² eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aṇṇe imaṃ bhogaṃ patipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākaṃmaṃ gamissāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbhaṃ paḥāya gamaniyaṃ ti;' yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbhaṃ paḥāya gamaniyaṃ ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbhaṃ paḥāya gamaniyaṃ. 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṃ kathāṃ attho datṭhabbo ti?

Taia kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phītaṃ³ Kurum⁴ nijhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phītaṃ Kurum⁴ ajjhāvasāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ida te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāviko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatthi⁵ addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phītaṃ ca bahujanāṃ ākiṇṇa-manussaṃ; bahū⁶ tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu⁷ tattha dantajinaṃ⁸, bahu tattha hiraṇṇa-suvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena⁹ balatthena abhivijjituṃ, abhivijja, mahārājāti¹⁰. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsi?

¹ So samaṅgibhūto. ² B=Si pñca. ³ So B. Sā Si labu throughout.

⁴ B=labha. ⁵ B=alone; dhanadhatā. ⁶ B=adda va. ⁷ B=labha-lant) eva abhivijjituṃ, maharajati.

Tam pi mayam, hho Ratthapāla, abhivijjīya¹ ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kum maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe²—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasam mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantājinam, bahu tattha hiraññasuvannaṃ akataṃ c'eva kataṃ ca. bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijjinitum; abhivijjina, mahārājāti. Kinti nam kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, hho Ratthapāla, abhivijjīya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham ātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, hho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, hho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Uno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Uno hi, hho Ratthapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca³: —

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mobā;

Luddhā⁴ dhanam sammuccayaṃ karonti, bhiyyo va⁵ kāme abhipatthayanti.

Rājā pasayhā⁶ paṭbaviṃ vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim⁷ āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāraṃ samuddassa pi patthayetha.

¹ So Bm; Sk abhivijjīya; Sī abhivijjīya. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Cf. The-ragatha pp. 75—77. ⁴ Bm luddha. ⁵ So Bm Bm; Sk Si ca. ⁶ So Sk; Si pasayha p.; Bm pasayha ppathavim. ⁷ Sk mahiyā vasanto

Rājā ca aūṇe ca bahū manussā avītataphā maraṇam
upeoti,

Ūnā va¹ hutvā na jahanti dehaṇi; kāmehi lokamhi na
h' atthi titti.

Kandanti nam nāti pakiriya² kese, 'Aho vatā ne'³
amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena nam pārutaṇi nībaritvā cītaṇi samādāya tato
dahanti⁴.

So dayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya
bhoge;

Nn miyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā nāti 'dha'⁵ mittā atha
vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati
yena kammam.

Nu miyamānaṇi dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca
dhanam ca rattham.

Na digham āyuni labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena
jaram vihati.

Appam h' idam⁶ jīvitam, āhu dhīrā, asassataṇi vippari-
ṇāmadhammam.

Addhā daḍḍā⁷ ca plusanti phassaṇi, hālo ca dhīro
ca tath' eva phuttho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti. dhīro ca na vedhati
phassaphuttho.

Tasmā hi paṇḍā va dhanena seyyo yāya voṭānaṇi ind-
adhiḡacchati.

Asositattā⁸ hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti
mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṇi ca paraṇi ca lokam samasāram āpajja
paramparāya.

Tass' appapaṇṇo abhissaddahanto upeti gabbhaṇi ca
paraṇi ca lokam

¹ B=ca. ² S₁ pakiriya B₂ pakiriya. S₂ pakiriya. ³ So Bu, who paraphrases by aho va'a no, adding 'ayam eva va pe'lo'. B₂ S₂ vatā no. ⁴ B=Si dahanti. S₁ citakara s. sayalo d. ⁵ S₂ S₁. B=Si ca. ⁶ So S₁. B=appam hi tam. S₁ appamā c' idam. ⁷ B=Si daḍḍā. So Bu. S₁ abhissatta B=Si abhissatta.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gabhito sakammanā¹ haññati.
 pāpadhammo,
 Evañ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati
 pāpadhammo².
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-
 thenti cittañ;
 Adinavañ kāmaguṇesu disvā tasmā ahañ³ pabbajito
 'mhi, rāja.
 Dumapphalānīva⁴ patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā
 ca sarīrabhedā;
 Etam pi disvā⁵ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apaṇṇakam
 sāmāññam eva seyyo ti.

RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM

83.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Mithilāyañ
 viharati Makhādevambavane⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-
 miñ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti⁷.
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekāmsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantañ etad avoca:
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbañ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyañ rājā ahoṣi
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme thito
 mahārājā dhammañ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu⁸
 c' eva jānapadesu⁹ ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasiñ

¹ Bm sakammunā. ² Si haññanti pāpadhammā. ³ So Sk; Bm tasmā-
 maham; Si tasma 'ham. ⁴ All MSS. d-eva. ⁵ Si etam vidityā. ⁶
 Sk Bm Makhādeva throughout, as also Jataka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;
 Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. ⁷ Bm
 patuk. ⁸ So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. ⁹ So Si (& Sk infra)
 Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim¹ aññhamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnam² vassānam bahunnam³ vassasatānam bahunnam⁴ vassasahassānam accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni⁵ jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam⁶ vassānam bahunnam⁷ vassasatānam bahunnam⁸ vassasahassānam accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānañ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuakañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamañ⁹ añjalismiñ patitthāpelīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa patisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuakañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiñ patitthāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā¹⁰; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṃ. Ehi tvain, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā auagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvañ pi¹¹ passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jetthaputtañ kumārañ sādhuakañ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā ngārasmā auagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ¹² nihitañ¹³ anuppa-vatteyyāsi¹⁴ mā kho me tvañ antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne eva rūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesañ antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ¹⁵, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ

¹ Sk Si pañcaddasim, at p 78 Sk pañcaddasim. ² Bm Si bahūnam always

³ Sk Bu ssa phalitāni ssa phalitāni. Bm Si phalitāni throughout. ⁴ Bm Si mama. ⁵ No Si throughout & Sk infra. Bm mānusakā always. Sk here mānusakakāma. ⁶ Si omits pi. ⁷ So Bu & Sk infra. Bm Si vatta-; Sk here vadāham. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu. Bm nibhata. ⁹ Bm anupavā.

¹⁰ Bm tatha 'ham.

vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho. Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-varaṃ datvā jettbaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanusaṣitvā imasmim̐ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjī. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tatthā catutthim̐¹; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena² cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe⁴ — muditāsahagatena cetasā⁵. upekkhāsahagatena⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tatthā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim̐; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇ', Ānanda. Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kilikā⁷; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ⁸ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim̐ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari⁹. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ . accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

¹ B^m Si catuttham. ² S^t here & infra upekkhāsahagatena, as B^m infra.

³ B^m abyāpajjhena. ⁴ B^m omits. ⁵ Si inserts pe. ⁶ B^m Si upekkh^o.

⁷ So Si S^t Bu; B^m -kilikaṃ kilikā. ⁸ Si uparajjam. ⁹ B^m acarim.

phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuṇaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa patisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuṇaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dībhe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ patipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ olaṇṇetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tūta kumāra, yadū tvaṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuṇaṃ rajje samanussitvā kesamassuṃ olaṇṇetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anupparatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimaṃ puriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisaṃ yuge vattamūne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchedo hoti, so tesaṃ antimaṃ puriso hoti; taṃ tūhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anupparatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimaṃ puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuṇaṃ rajje samanussitvā imaṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ olaṇṇetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajhena pharivā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajhena

pharivā vibhāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makkhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakijikāni kīlī; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāni kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāni kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makkhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyāni pabbajito brahmacariyāni carī. So cattāro brahmanibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makkhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni¹ imasmiṃ yeva Makkhādevambavane kesamassuṃ olāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyāni pabbajissu. Te² mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekāni disāni pharivā viharissu, tathā duttiyāni, tathā tatiyāni, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāni lokāni mettā-sahagatena³ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇeṇa averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharissu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā. muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekāni disāni pharivā viharissu, tathā duttiyāni, tathā tatiyāni, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāni lokāni upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇeṇa averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharissu. Te⁴ caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakijikāni kīlissu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāni kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāni kāresuṃ⁶, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ Makkhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyāni pabbajitā brahmacariyāni carissu. Te cattāro brahmanibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā uhesuṃ.

Nimi tesāni rājānaṃ⁷ paccimako ahoṣi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme thito mahārājā, dhammāni carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, devānaṃ⁷ Tāvatisānaṃ Su-

¹ So Sk; Bm caturāsītirajasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. ² Sk omits te. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm Si omits te here. ⁵ Si karesu. ⁶ Si raja. ⁷ Bu devatānaṃ.

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhanimiko dhammarājā dhamme thito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārīsā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārīsā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana¹ samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahāto² uposathiko upari pāsādaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad evoca: Lābhā te⁵, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāṇā; tassa te nham, mahārāja, sahasayuttam ājāññarathaṃ pahipiessāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi⁶ kho, Ānanda. Nimi rājā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ⁷ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Mātali, sahasayuttam ājāññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasamkamutvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, sahasayutto ājāññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena posito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

¹ Bm Si insert Ananda. ² So Sk. Bm also nahato hi sisanhato. ³ So Sk Si Bm sammiñjitaṃ as Vol I 164. Cf I Digba 222 & I Sam. Vol. 196. ⁴ So Bg (ba) b. sammukhe Sk Bm parukhe. ⁵ Bm vo here et infra. ⁶ So Si Bg Sk Bm a-to. ⁷ So Sk Bm Si Mātalin (as Nimi-rājānaṃ supra et infra).

yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hntu bhaddan tavāti¹ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānam indena pesito; abhirūba. mahārāja, dibbam yānaṃ avikampamāno². Api ca. mahārāja. katamena taṃ nemi. — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānam kammānam vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānam kammānam vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti? Ubbayen³ eva maṃ. Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi⁴ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānam Sudhammāṃ sabham⁵. Addasā kho. Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Nimi-rājānam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Nimi-rājānam etad avoca: Ehi kho. mahārāja, sāgataṃ. mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja. Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā⁶ sammisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāma; abhirama. mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa⁶ tatth' eva maṃ Mithilam patinetu. tatthāham dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasim pañcadasim aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam tatth' eva Mithilam patimehi. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda. Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam tatth' eva Mithilam paṭinesī.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

¹ So Bu; Sk Bm evam bhaddam tavāti; Si evam bhadantavati. ² Bm Si add ti. ³ So Sk; Bm sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Smh. reading is sampāpesi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si sudhammayam sabhāyam, with note that the Smh. reading is sudhammam sabham. ⁵ Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. ⁶ Bm mārissi.

ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim ntthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahuonam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena kappakam āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānam etad avoca: Pātuhhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhu kam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiñ patiṭṭhāpehīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhu kam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiñ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātuhhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo diḥhe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imam rajjam patipajja; aham pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhu kam rajje samanussāsītvā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idam kalyānam vattam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antīmapuriso aho si. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antīmapuriso hoti. Tan tāham, tāta kumāra, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyānam vattam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antīmapuriso aho si.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhu kam rajje samanussāsītvā imasmiñ jeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsabagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vīhāsi, tathā

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho¹ aham, Ānanda, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha². Yasmiṃ kbo, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo aham, Ānanda, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavāto bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ vibarati Gundāvane³. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapatibhāno⁵ vuddho⁶ o' eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro⁷ Avantiputto bhad-rāni bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena⁸ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā

¹ Bm Si vo. ² So Skt, Bm purisa ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti.
³ Skt; Gundāvane, Si gundhāvane, *throughout*. ⁴ Bm Si vigatto. ⁵ Bm kalyāṇapatibhāno. ⁶ Si vuddho. ⁷ Si Bm mahaccat°; Sk mahār°; Sk mahāccar°. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhaṃsu — Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno¹ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no ahrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha² bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti³?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no ahrābmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Tad aminā p' etaṃ⁴; mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo — pe — 'brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Khatthiyassa ce pi ijjheyya⁵ dhanena vā dhaññaena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khatthiyo pi 'ssāssa⁶ pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Khatthiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññaena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khatthiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññaena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

¹ So Bu Si and Bm; Sk hīno throughout. ² Bm idha; Sk iti; Si idam, — with note: Sinhalese iti. ³ Bm akkhāyiti, as Si with note: Sinhalese kim ahāti. ⁴ Si (& all MSS *infra*) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. ⁵ So Si Bm Ba and (here) Sk, which subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk throughout). ⁶ Bm piṣassa throughout.

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ bonti? no vā? kaṭham vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante imo cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti; na 'saṃ² ettha kiñci nānākarapaṇaṃ samannapassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena vedittabbam yathā phoso yev' eso lokasimh: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, līno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Tasmā kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāpātīpātī³ adinnādāyī⁴ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco⁵ pharusāvāco⁶ samphappalāpī abhiṃjhalū⁷ byāpannacitto micchādītthī⁸; kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁹? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi bi¹⁰, bho Kaccāna, pāpātīpātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhiṃjhalū byāpannacitto micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhu sādhu, mahārāja; sādhu kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhu ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Tasmā kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso¹¹, idhāssa suddo pāpātīpātī adinnādāyī—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāpātīpātī adinnādāyī—pe—¹³ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhu sādhu, mahārāja; sādhu kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhu ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Tasmā kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Skt sammā honti, *here only*. ² Si nāhaṃ; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. ³ Si Sk Bm pāpātīpātī. ⁴ Si Bm adinnādāyī. ⁵ Si piṣuṇāvāco. ⁶ Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusavāco. ⁷ Si Bm abhiṃjhalū. ⁸ Si micchādītthī. ⁹ Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. ¹⁰ Sk omit hi bere. ¹¹ Bm inserts la. ¹² Si Bm insert micchādītthī after pe.

Addhā kho. hho Kaccāna. evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariyāyena vedittabham yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—hrāmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya¹ paṭivirato pharusāvācāya² paṭivirato samphappalāpā³ paṭivirato anabhijjhālū⁴ abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī⁵, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, hho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti. evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arabatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ. mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arabatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, hho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī. kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arabatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ. mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arabatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante. ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ So Skt, Si Bm pisunaya v°. ² So Skt; Si Bm pharusiya. ³ Sk samphappalāpāya. ⁴ Si Bm anabhijjhālū. ⁵ Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante imo cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaranaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena vedītabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṇ te, deva, coro āgucārī¹, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dandaṃ paṇehīti²; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma³ vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma⁴ vā pabbā-jeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarabhi⁵; coro t' eva⁶ saṅkhaṃ⁶ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṇ te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ dandaṃ paṇehīti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbā-jeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sa 'ssa antarabhi⁵, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti. na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaranaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena vedītabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo,

¹ Si āgucārī throughout; Skt here ā-rim. ² Bm paṇehīti. ³ Bm ghāteyyāma. ⁴ So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma(?). Si phāpeyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. ⁵ Si Bm treva.

⁶ Bm saṅkhyam.

hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa. virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā¹ ekabbattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccattheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi² naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Tam kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabbattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccattheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Tam kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabham, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

¹ Bm inserts rattupurato. ² So Bm and Bu; Si Skt va.

Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto¹ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, ukkujitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva² tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi³ mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ visatiyā yojanesu, timsatiyā⁴ yojanesu, cattālīsāya⁵ yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, — paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce⁶ pi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ⁷ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

MADHURA SUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sst omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.

² Si Bm tam etam, omitting tvaṃ. ³ So Si & Sst throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. ⁴ Si Bm timasāya. ⁵ Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. ⁶ Sst omit here and in Sutta No. 94. ⁷ Si Bm omit. ⁸ So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Sst Bm Madhuriya.

85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa² Kokanado³ nāma pāsūdo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho⁴ samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavam āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṁ phāsuvihāraṁ pucchā; Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhān appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṁ phāsuvihāraṁ pucchatīti; evaṁ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Evaṁ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami; upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro⁶ bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhān appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṁ phāsuvihāraṁ pucchati, evaṁ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanaṁ viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasamkami; upasamkamitvā Bodhiṁ rājakumāraṁ etad avoca: *Arocumbā kko mayam*⁷ bho vacanena tam bhagavantaṁ⁸ Gotamaṁ: Bodhi, bho Gotama⁹, rājakumāro

¹ B= Sans Cf. Vinaya II 127 ² Skt here insert svatanāya bhatta + saddhiṁ bhikkhusaṅghenāti evaṁ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa ³ So Skt Bc, B= Si Kokanado, — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. ⁴ B= anajjhāvuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho, Skt a-vutte. ⁵ B= vandehi ⁶ So Si; B= Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bho Gotamassa. ⁷ B= ar-ha bho v. ⁸ B= (alone) bhagavanta. ⁹ So Si, B= omits bho G., Skt bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātān-
kam labhuttānam balam pbāsuvihāram pucchati. evaṃ ca
vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rāja-
kumārassa svātānāya bhaddhāni saddhimi bhikkhusamghenāti.
Adhivutthaṃ¹ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho
Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane²
paṇītaṃ khādunīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṃ
ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussesu santharāpetvā³ yāva pacchima-
sopānakalevarā⁴ Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavam āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ,
samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama upasāṃ-
kamitvā Bhagavato kalam ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ
bhaddhaṃ ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto mānāvo Bodhissa
rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami;
upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavato kalam ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama,
niṭṭhitaṃ bhaddhaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam
nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa
nivesanam ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi
rājakumāro bahidvārakotṭhake tṭhito hoti Bhagavantam āga-
mayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam
dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantam
abhiwādetvā purakkhitvā⁵ yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasāṃ-
kami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ⁶ sopānakalevaram
nissāya atṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca: — Abhirūbatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirū-
hatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam bitāya
sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi
kho⁷ Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: Abhirūhatu,
bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ
mama assa dīgharattam bitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho
Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro
Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: Abhirūbatu . . . sukhāyāti. Atha
kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam apalokesi. Atha kho

¹ Bm adhivutthaṃ. ² Si omits sake. ³ Bm adds pi. ⁴ Bu pacchima-
sopānakalevarā; Si pacchimasopānakalevarā; Skt pacchimosoparakale-
parā; Bm pacchimā sopānaka evarā. ⁵ So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. ⁶ So all
MSS. ⁷ Bm (alone) omits Bodhi . . . tuṇhī ahosi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhim rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Samharantu¹ rājakumāra, dussānī; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ² akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketi³. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni samharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde⁴ āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvīm onītapattapāṇīm aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, puhhe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8⁵; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240⁶ l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21⁷; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to⁸ p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

¹ So Skt; Bm Si samharatu. ² Si celapatikam; Bm ce'apatikam; Skt pelapatti; Du celapattikam. ³ So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. ⁴ Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanudo, omitting pāsāde. ⁵ For setakaṃ & setaki on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodaka, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka. ⁶ On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamutthā, with note that the Sinh. reading is sāmmutthā. ⁷ Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyaḍaya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. ⁸ At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads hūveyyavuso, &, in the next line, ukkamutvā jivham nīlletvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā paḷḷami, observing that the two words jivham nīlletvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) . . . ābaranti tena chabbaggo¹ yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agūrasmā anagāriyaṃ pahhajanti tad antitaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsūti².

Evaṃ rutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kivaścirena³ nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno⁴ yass' atthāya kulaputtā . . . viharēyyāti⁵?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūyhe⁶ aṅkusagayhe⁷ sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmi. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena⁸ pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bahvābādho⁹, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ¹⁰ asaṭhena amāyāvinā¹¹ pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusito¹², yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyena pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvata¹³ pattabhaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, āygena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

¹ Si chabbagga. ² Skt viharimsu. ³ So Si; Skt kivaścirena; Bm kim va cirena; St kivaścirena. ⁴ Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamānā. ⁵ So Si; Bm viharēyyun ti; Skt viharēyyāsi. ⁶ Bm Si hatthārūyhe. ⁷ So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusagayhe. ⁸ So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvatakaṃ saddhena. ⁹ Bm Si bahvābādho. ¹⁰ Si yāvatakaṃ throughout. ¹¹ Skt amāyāvinā. ¹² Bm kusito. ¹³ Bm Si paññāvata.

Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam jānāti; tassāham santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkhis-sāmīti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appāhādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āradbhaviriyo, yāvatakaṃ āradbhaviriyena pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā¹ yāvatakaṃ paññāvataṃ pattabham, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi. bhante, āgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcahi' āngehīti?

Evam eva kho. rājakumāra, pañc' imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddhabhātī² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arabhaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appāhādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisitāya nācunhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā sahrāmacārisu⁴. Āradbhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya⁵ thāmaṃ dāha-parakkamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayam ahhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

¹ So Skt; Bm Si paññava & paññavata. ² Si saddhabhātī. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm avikatta; Si avikatta. ⁴ Bm s-isu. ⁵ Skt uppādāya

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tīṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcāhi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 vihareyya cha vassāni. —pe¹— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīpi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tīṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcāhi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta māsāni. Tīṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcāhi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha māsāni —pe¹— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tīpi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ² māsam, addhamāsam³. Tīṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcāhi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tīṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni⁴. Imehi pañcāhi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe⁵— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tīpi rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tīṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcāhi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ lahhamāno sāyam anusittho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusittho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata⁶; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusittho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusittho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māpavo Bodhi-rājakumaraṃ etad avoca; Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata ti vadeti⁷, atha ca pana⁸ na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi⁹ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ¹⁰, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya suttaṃ

¹ Bm Si omit. ² So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṃ here. ³ Bm Si addhamāsam. ⁴ Bm rattindivāni throughout. ⁵ Bm Si omit. ⁶ Bm svākkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho samghassa sampada. ⁷ Sk ca vadeti, Si pavadeti. ⁸ Si inserts bhavaṃ. ⁹ Si gacchati. ¹⁰ So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahitaṃ¹. Ekamidaṃ. samma Saṅjikāputta. samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me³ ayyā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ. bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ. samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī⁵ aṅkena vāhitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ. bhante. Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ. samma Saṅjikāputta. tatiyaṃ⁷ pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHI RĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PĀSĀMAN

86.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayaṃ rañño Pasenadissa⁸ Kosalassa vjite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi batapabate nivijjho adayaṇṇo pānabbhūtesu. Tena gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ katā. nigamaṃ pi

anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggāṃ² patipajji. Addasāsum³ kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantāṃ yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggāṃ patipannaṃ⁴; disvā⁵ Bhagavantāṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ patipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etaṃ hi, samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatim⁶ pi purisā cattārīsaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā⁷ saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattamaṃ⁸ gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā⁹ pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantāṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ ... &c as above ... hatthattamaṃ gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantāṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ ... &c as above ... hatthattamaṃ gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantāṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Imāṃ hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

¹ Bm omits Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattthiyaṃ in both places.

² Bm tenāddh°. ³ So Skt Bm; Sī addasāsum. ⁴ Sī ten' addhānamaggāpatipannaṃ. ⁵ Sī Bm disvāna. ⁶ Bm Sī vīsati & tiṃsatim. ⁷ Bm saṃharitvā; Sī saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Sī). ⁸ So Skt Bm Sī & Sī infra; Sī here hattham; Bu hatthabhattham. ⁹ Bm (not Skt Sī) omits paragraph from pasupālakā ... to ... tuṇhībhūto agamāsi, substituting 1a.

pi purisā timsatim pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā paññāsam pi purisā¹ saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi mama hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca panāyam samano eko adutiyo pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnābam imam samaṇam jivitā voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ gaheṭvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi² yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena³ gacchanto na sakkoti sampāpuṇitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhantaṃ vata bho. Ahaṃ hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, nigam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi; atha ca panāham imam samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpuṇitum ti. *Ṭhito*⁴ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: *Ṭiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti*⁵.

Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādinō saccapaṭiñṇū. Atha ca panāyam samano gacchaṃ yev' āha: *Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.* Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam puccheyyan ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam gāthāya⁶ ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa. *Ṭhito 'mhi'* amamaṃ ca brūsi
thitam atṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa. etam attham: Kathaṃ *ṭhito*
tvaṃ, ahaṃ atṭhito *'mhi'*?

Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya
dandaṃ,

*Tuvaṃ*⁷ ca pāṇesā asaññato *'si'*; tasmā *ṭhito 'haṃ* tuvaṃ
atṭhuto *'si'*.

¹ Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. ² So Sk Bu, Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

³ Bm Si sabbatthāmena. ⁴ Bm Si add va. ⁵ Si omits t. s-iti; Bm omits

samaṇa. ⁶ Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. ⁷ Si Samvaggahito mhi. ⁸ So Si;

Sk tvaṃ, Bm tvaṃ

Cirassam¹ vata me mahito mahesi² mahāvanam samaneyam
paccavādi³;

So 'ham cirassā⁴ pahāssam⁵ pāpaṃ sutvāna gātham
tava dhammayuttam.

Itveva⁶ coro asim āvudhañ ca solbhe papāte narake
anvakārī⁷.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde; tatth' eva nam pabbajjam
ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāraṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa
sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu
bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-
samanena yena Sāvattī⁸ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena
cārikam caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Sāvattīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosa-
lassa antepuradvāre⁹ mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo
mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma
luddo lobhapāni hatapahate nivitttho adayāpanno pānabhūtesu.
Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā
pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinam
mālam dhāreti. Tam devo patisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamatteli assasateli
Sāvattīyā nikkhami divādivassa yen' āramo tena pāyāsi;
yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā jānā paccārohitvā
pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā

¹ Bm cirassam. ² Si Bm mahesi. ³ Bm mahāvanam pāpuṃ paccavādi;
Si mahāvanam samana paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is
samaneyam; Skt mahāvana samano 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . .
patipajji. ⁴ So Skt; Bm Si cirassā. Si notes a reading cirassā ⁵ Bm
pahaya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahissa, which occurs
in Skt; Bu pahassam. ⁶ So all MSS, Bu idh' eva. ⁷ So Bu Skt; Bm
akiri, Si manvakārī. ⁸ Si Savattī. ⁹ Bm antepuradvāre.

Bhagavantam abbivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīsīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja. rājā¹ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālīkā vā Licchavī, aññe vā patirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi² Vesālīkā Licchavī, na pi aññe patirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijjite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lobitapāpi batapahate nivittbo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, patisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipātā virataṃ adinnādāna virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsi?

Abbhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma. abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ civarapiṇḍa-pātasaṇḍasaṇḍilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhūrchī, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkbāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidāheyyāma³. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasamyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinnaṃ hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ⁴ puggahetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃviggalomahatthajātāṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato⁵ bbayan ti. Atha kho raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

¹ So Si, Skt omitt, Bm raja vā. ² Bm napi. ³ So Skt Si, Bm saṃvideyyama

⁴ Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bahū. ⁵ So Skt Bu: Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā. so patippassambhi¹.
 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'
 upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad
 avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evam², mahārāja.

Kathamgotto, bhante. ayyassa pitā? Kathamgottā³
 mātā ti?

Gaggo⁴ kho, mahārāja. pitā; Mantāpī⁵ mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāpīputto; aham
 ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāpīputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-
 piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo āraññako
 hoti piṇḍapātiko paṇsukūliko tecivariko. Atha kho āyasmā
 Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ.
 mahārāja; paripunṇaṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-
 mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiono kho rājā Pasenadi
 Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante,
 abbhantaṃ, bhante, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ
 dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ⁶ parinibbāpetā⁷.
 Yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daṇḍena pi satthena
 pi dametuṃ, so Bhagavatā adaṇḍena asatthen' eva⁸ danto.
 Handa⁹ dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ
 bahukaraṇīyā ti¹⁰. Yassa dāni tvaṃ¹¹, mahārāja, kālaṃ
 maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāy' āsanaṃ
 Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹². Addasā kho
 āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattihyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno
 aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūḍhagabbaṃ¹³ visātagabbaṃ¹⁴. Disvān'

¹ So S¹ Si; B^m patipassambhi. ² B^m adds mayham. ³ Si adds ayyassa;
 B^m kathamgotto. ⁴ So S¹ Si Bu; B^m Bhaggo. ⁵ So S¹ Bu; B^m Si
 S¹ Mantāpi. ⁶ Si appar^o. ⁷ So B^m Si; S¹ parinibbutipetvā. ⁸ So S¹
 B^m; S¹ va; Si omits eva. ⁹ S¹ add ca. ¹⁰ B^m bahukiccā, but bahu-
 karaṇīyāti. ¹¹ B^m Si omits tvaṃ. ¹² So S¹ Si Bu; B^m pāvīsi. ¹³ B^m
 Si mu^o. ¹⁴ So B^m Si, as S¹ infra; S¹ here vighātag^o.

assa etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābbhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abbirūdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbihaṃ visātagabbaṃ; disvāna me² etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi³ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini⁴, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi⁵ nuna me, bhante⁶, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcecca pāṇā⁷ jīvītā voropitā ti⁸.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcecca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotthi' itthiyā⁹ ahoṣi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yaṃ¹⁰ atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyoḥāraṃ dutthe ra dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khipā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaniyaṃ, nāparaṃ

ittbattāyāti abbhaññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahaṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇḍasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya Sāvattthim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati², aññena pi daḍḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā³ khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa gaḇantēna bhinnena pattēna vipphālītāya⁴ saṃghātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhirāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhirāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ⁵ kammaṃsa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃsa vipākaṃ ditthe va dhammo paṭi-saṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisaḷḷino⁶ vimuttisukhaṃ patisaṃvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:⁷ —

Yo ca⁸ pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
So 'maṃ⁹ lokāṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Yassa pāpaṃ¹⁰ kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithiyati¹¹,
So 'maṃ lokāṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane,
So 'maṃ lokāṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu
Buddhasāsane.

Disā hi me te manusse¹² bhajantu ye dhammaṃ¹³ ev'
ādapayanti santo.

¹ So Bm, Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvattthiyam. ² Sk'na patati; Bu kāye patati (in commentary). ³ Si sakkaro. ⁴ Skt vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. ⁵ Bm add's brāhmaṇa. ⁶ Bm paṇḍallino. Cf. p. 23 supra. ⁷ Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dbp. I. 172—3, 382, 60, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imaṃ. ¹⁰ So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. ¹¹ So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manujā. ¹² So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammamevāde.

Disā hi me khantivādānam¹ avirodhappasamsīnam²
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena taṃ ca anuvidhīyantu³.
 Na hi jātn so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santim rakkheyya tasathāvare⁴.
 Udaḥaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.
 Daṇḍen' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;
 Adaṇḍena asattbena ahaṃ danto⁵ 'mhi tādinaṃ.
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure⁶ sato;
 Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañci naṃ.
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsīm Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ.
 Lohitapāṇī⁷ pure āsīm Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ⁸ passa; bhavanetti⁹ samūhatā.
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ kaṭvāna bahu duggatigāmiccaṃ
 Phuttho kammavipākena anaṇo¹⁰ bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.
 Pamādam¹¹ anuyuñjanti hālā dommedhino janā,
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhanam seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.
 Mā pamādam anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ¹² sukhaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ¹³ nayidaṃ dommantitaṃ¹⁴ mama;
 Paṭibhattesu¹⁵ dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.

AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATTHAM

¹ So Skt, Si khantivodānam, Bm khantipavādinam. ² So Bu; Skt avirodh; Si avirodhappasamsanam; Bm avirodham pasamsanam. ³ So Skt Si Bu, Bm anudhiyantu. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm tasathavaram. ⁵ Si danto. ⁶ Bm pure. ⁷ So Bm Si, Skt lohita. ⁸ Bm Si saraṇagamanam. ⁹ So all MSS. ¹⁰ Bm Si anaṇo Skt anarāgo, Bu (thrice) anaṇo, adding arāgo ti pi patho. ¹¹ Skt not St, inserts ma. ¹² So Skt Si, Bm paramam. ¹³ So Skt Bu; Si sagatam nāpagatam, Bm svigatam nama sagatam. ¹⁴ So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time) ¹⁵ So Bu, Skt paṭihantesu, Si paṭibhattesu, Bm paṭibh°.

87.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatiṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato¹ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhaddam paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam² gantvā gantvā kandati: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnam kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte thitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattam ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ³ aññathattam bhavissati? Mayham hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhaddam paṭibhāti. So⁴ ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati⁵; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁶ piyappabhavikā⁷ ti.

Kassa kho nāma⁸ etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piya-jātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? Piya-jātikā hi kho⁹, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkosita¹⁰ utthāy¹¹ āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā¹² akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dībhanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasāṅkami; upasāṅkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāham, bhonto, yena samaṇo

¹ Bm kalāṅkato. ² So Sk & St infra; St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam; Bm Si ālāhanam. ³ Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena bh. ten' up., and continue — aññathattam bh. ⁴ Si adds 'ham. ⁵ Bm repeats these three words. ⁶ Bm s-ūpiyāsā. ⁷ So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhavikā; Si piyabhūtikā throughout, as Skt frequently infra. ⁸ Bm vo. ⁹ Sk paṭikkosita; Si appaṭikkosita. ¹⁰ Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te. gahapati. sake citte tñitassa indriyāni attbi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti. Evaṃ rutte ahaṃ, bhonto. samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kim¹hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ bi, bhante. ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālābanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ. ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti². Kassa kho³ nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti³. Atha khaṃ ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anahhinanditvā patikkosivā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttebhi pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthum anupubhena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devisa āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ — Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja. Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ. evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhānumodati⁴: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ. evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa⁵ bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhānumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ. ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — etan eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhānumodasi: Sace taṃ.

¹ Skt omit ti. ² So Bm; Skt 'ssa nāṃ', Ss tassa kho nāṃ'. ³ Bm kho ahaṃ; Ss kho 'ham. ⁴ Skt abbhānumodati. ⁵ Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike. vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nālijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābhādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahetthānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati. appābhādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahetthānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yatbā ca¹ te Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ² āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitatthaṃ³ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ bhoṭiti kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Mallikā, llo Gotama, devī bhoṭo Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābhādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahetthānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa⁴; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti

Tad aṃinā⁵ p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditaḥhaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattihiyā aññatarassā⁶ itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā⁷ rathiyā⁸ rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha⁹? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

¹ Bm Sī omi ca. ² Bm Sī mama. ³ Skt virattham. ⁴ So Sī, Sk Bm omi the three words repeated. ⁵ Sī imina. ⁶ Bm aññatarissā. ⁷ Skt khittacitta here, but not infra. ⁸ Skt rathiyā. ⁹ So Sk; Sī adassatha; Bm addassatha.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi. — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaḡinī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā² kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya³ rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ⁴ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi. — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaḡinī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati⁶ kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha? api me pajāpatiṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bbavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulāṃ agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ⁷ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāma; sā ca taṃ na icchatī. Atha kho Sāvattthi⁸-sāmikaṃ etaṃ avoca Ime maṃ⁹, ayyaputta. nātakā taṃ¹⁰ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāma; ahaṃ ca taṃ na icchāmi. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā

¹ Bm Si omit pe. ² Bm Si dhita. ³ Sk rathiyā. ⁴ Sk sāmiyam bis

⁵ Si piyabhātikā. ⁶ Bm Si p-ti. ⁷ Sk sāmiyam. ⁸ Bm sāv itthi; Si sāv itthi. ⁹ Si mama. ¹⁰ So Si. Sk katham. Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi¹: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pāsenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajīrī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajīrī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajīriyā te kumārīyā² vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajīriyā me, Mallike, kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā³ ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍḍabho⁴ senāpatīti?

¹ So Sk; Bm upāṭesi; S₁ uppaesi; Bu (?) opādesi. ² Sk^t kumārīyāya.

³ So Sk^t S₁; Bm S₁ Vāsabhakhattiya. ⁴ So Sk^t S₁; Bm Viḍḍabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabhassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammā sambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te uhan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayham te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyham hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoga, mālā gandhaviḷopanaṃ dhūremāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyam, Mallike, abbhutam, Mallike, yāvaṃ¹ ca so

¹ So So S., Pa yāva.

Bhagavā paññāya ativijjha¹ paññāya² passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmeḥīti.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamāsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe³ — sammāsambuddhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattṭhiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu⁴ pāsādo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapuṇḍārikam nāgaṃ⁵ abhirūhivā Sāvattṭhiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna Sirivaḍḍhaṃ⁶ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaḍḍha. Ānando ti? Evam mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, nmbho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadēhi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikam karaniyam, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

¹ So Si; Bm paññijjha; Skt ativijjha. ² So Si, Skt man ko; Bm repeats paññāya. ³ So Bm Si; Skt omitt pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

⁴ So Si Bm; Si migāramatuya; Skt migāramātu. ⁵ So Si Bm Si; Skt Ba nāgaṃ. ⁶ Bm Sir.

mubuttaṃ anukampam upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso añño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa, na kiñci accāyikam karapīyam, āgometu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando mubuttaṃ anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikam karapīyam, sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā¹ tīraṃ, ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena² gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthattṛāre nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinna ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa³ kāyasamācāro opārambho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti? — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

¹ Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis) ² Sk nig- twice but usually niṅg-

³ So Bm & Sk infra. Sk here yassa, S here yavassa. Si yvayam.

Kiñi pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpañ vaci-samācārañ — pe — mannsamācārañ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpañ manosamācārañ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācārñ npārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Accbariyam, bhante; abbhntam, bhante; yañ hi mayam, bhante, nāsakkhimha¹ pañbena paripūretum, tam, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañbassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritam. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avañṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, tañ mayam sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kbo² te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā³ medhāvino anuvicca pariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avañṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, tañ mayam sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācārñ akusalo.

Katamo pana, hhaate, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācārñ sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho⁵.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya¹ pi samvattati, parabyābādhāya pi samvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā paribhāyanti; — evarūpñ kñ, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vaci-samācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambhñ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, mannsamācāro akusalo?

¹ So S^k Bu; Bm Si nas-hā. ² Bm ye pana. ³ Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyatta. ⁴ S^k infra So. ⁵ So S^k Si; Bm savyāpajjho; Bu savyāpajjho ti sadukkho.

o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?
 o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?
 o kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi
 samvattati, parabyābādhāya pi samvattati¹, ubhayabyābādhāya
 pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivadādhanti, kusalā
 dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro
 anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇetīti²?

Sabhākusala dhammapaṇino kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato,
 kusala dhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho
 samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya
 pi samvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi samvattati³, na ubhaya-
 byābādhāya pi samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti,
 kusalā dhammā abhivadādhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja,
 kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe —
 manosamācāro⁴ anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

¹ Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi samvattati. ² So Skt Si Bu;
 Bm san.vannetīti. ³ Skt omits these four words here & pi in the
 surrounding clauses both here & infra. ⁴ Skt omits pe manos.
 6*

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajjbo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajjbo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā paribhāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kiṁ pana², bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva³ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vappetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahino kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante, yāva⁴ subbāsitaṁ c' idaṁ⁵, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena, iminā ca mayaṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhiraḍḍhā⁶. Evaṁ attamanābhiraḍḍhā ca mayaṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanāṁ kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanāṁ kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmaṇāṁ kappeyya⁷, gāmaṇāṁ pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayaṁ p' etaṁ jānāma: n' etaṁ⁸ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṁ me, bhante, bāhitikā raṇṇo Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputteṇa chattanāliya⁹ pakkhipitvā¹⁰ palitā soḷasaṁā āyāmena aṭṭha-samā vitthārena; taṁ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patigaphātu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Alaṁ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṁ me ticīvaran ti.

¹ Skt parihisanīyanti. ² Si kin nu kho pana. ³ Bm adds ca. ⁴ Skt yavam.

⁵ Bm cidam. ⁶ Skt att-rava (bis). ⁷ Skt omīl gam. kap. ⁸ Bm mayaṁ n' etaṁ janama ay. A. 33a K. ⁹ So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya.

¹⁰ Skt pakkhipita vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadī dīṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena ambhehi ca yadā¹ upari pabbate mahāmegho abhipparuttho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni samvissandanti² gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante. āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticīvaram karissati; yaṃ paṇ' āyasmato Ānandassa purāpaṃ ticīvaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambhakaṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandanti maññe³ gamissati. Paṭigaphātu⁴, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhīṭikan ti.

Paṭiggahesi⁵ kho āyasmā Ānando bāhīṭikam. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmāntaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va⁶ dāni mayaṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kalam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utthāy' ūsaṇā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā⁷ Kosalena saddhiṃ kathaṃsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhīṭikaṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā. bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā. bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanaṃyāti⁸. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM* ATTHAMAN

¹ Bu Si yatha. * Si samvissandanti (tis) * Si adda ko. * Si paṭigg¹ (bis). * So all MSS. * Bu pana. * So Si: Si Pasenali; Bu Pasenadina. * Si here payirup. l. 10 payirup*. Si payurup*. Cf. p. 65 supra. * Bu Si Bu Bahitaya* In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bahitika, but the form cited by Bu f r comment is bahitaya.

89.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷunpaṃ¹ nāma Sakyānaṃ² nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Naṅgarakamū³ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ⁴ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanīyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṭṭho Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā raṭṭho Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasiti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāni⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhivā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena⁶ yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorobitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṇṇakamamāno anuvicaramāno⁷ rukkhamūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni⁸ appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁹ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāpasārubbāni. Disvāna Bbagavantaṃ yeva ārabha sati ūdapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhamūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāpasārubbāni, yatthassudaṃ¹⁰ mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. as above . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

¹ Bu Medata'umpam & Metatupam; S^{kt} Metatupam; Bm Medatupam; Si Medatupam. Cf. Dh. p. 223 & Jāt. IV 151. ² Bm Sakyānam. ³ So Bu; S^{kt} Naṅgarakam (but infra Naṅgarakamhā); Bm Si Nagarakam. ⁴ S^{kt} Si uy-miyam. ⁵ Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrāni. ⁶ So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. ⁷ Si anuvicariyamāno. ⁸ So S^{kt} Si; Bm pas°. ⁹ Bm -nigh-. ¹⁰ So S^{kt} Bm; Bu Si yattha sudam.

Bhagavā viharati arabam sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja. Medaḷumpam nāma Sakyānam nigamo; tattba so Bhagavā etarabi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-dūro ¹ pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakambhā Medaḷumpam nāma Sakyānam nigamo hotiti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tiṇi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena ² gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; gamissāma mayan tam Bhagavantam dassanāya arabantam sammāsambuddhan ti. Evam devāti kbo Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa patisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kbo te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; yassa dāni kāḷam maññasīti. Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrām yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarambhā yena Medaḷumpam nāma Sakyānam nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpam nāma ³ Sakyānam nigamam sampāpuni, yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmam pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami; upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarabi so Bhagavā viharati arabam sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā ⁴ hi mayan tam Bhagavantam arahantam Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro samvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ⁵ ākotehi; rivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṇ ti. Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṇ ca uṇḥisaṇ ⁶ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kbo Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rahāyati ⁷ kho dāni mahārājā; idh' ⁸ eva dāni mayā thātābbaṇ ti? Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindam pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷam ākotesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṇ. Atha kbo rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

¹ So Skt Si; Bm km va dūre. ² So Skt Si & Sṭ infra; Sṭ here & Bm divasāvasesena. ³ Skt & Sṭ omit. ⁴ Bm dassanakāmā. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷam. ⁶ So Skt Bu, Bm Si uṇḥisaṇ. ⁷ So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahiyasi. ⁸ Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavasiṭvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā¹ Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbhati² pāṇihi³ ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvam, mahārāja. attbavasam sampassamāno masmim sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāraṃ⁴ upadamasesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante⁶, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyaṇtakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante⁷ dasa pi vassāni vissatiṃ pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārīsaṃ pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā⁸ suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṇābhūtā parivārenti⁹. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakotikaṃ¹⁰ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho paṇāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho¹¹ ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati¹² gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pītārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi¹³ bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini¹⁴ pi bhātarā vivadati, sabāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne¹⁵ khīrodakībhūte¹⁶ añña-

¹ Bm Si nipatitvā. ² Bm paricumbati. ³ Sk pāṇihi. ⁴ So Si; Sk mittu-pahāraṃ here & vittāvohāraṃ infra; Bm mittupahāraṃ. ⁵ So Si & Sk infra, Sk here svākkhāto; Bm svakhyāto. ⁶ Bm Si add bhagavā. ⁷ Sk caranti here. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk sunhātā; St suhanohātā. ⁹ Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakotikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. ¹¹ Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. ¹² Bm Si gahapatayo. ¹³ Bm Si omitt bhātarā v. bhātā pi. ¹⁴ Bm bhagini. ¹⁵ Bm omits. ¹⁶ Bm khīrodakībhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. ¹kho panāham. bhante, ito bahiddhā aññam evaṃ samānaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, ²Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddhe bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise³ lūkhe⁴ dubbanne uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte⁵ dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti⁶: Addhā ime āyasmanto anahhiratā⁷ vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesam kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ⁸ kataṃ patiocchannaṃ⁹, tathā¹⁰ ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbanṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho¹¹ tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbanṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhattha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogā¹² no mahārūjāti. Idha panāham; bhante, bhikkhū passāmi hatthapahatṭhe udagguḍagge abhiratarūpe piṇitindriye¹³ apposukke pannalome paradvutte¹⁴ migabhūtena cetasā viharante¹⁵. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti. tathā ime āyasmanto hatthapahatṭhā udagguḍaggā abhiratarūpā piṇitindriyā apposukkā¹⁶ pannalomā paradvuttā¹⁷ migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, rūjā khattiyo muddhāvasatto

¹ Si kse. ² Sk twice lūke, once lūka. ³ So Sk & I Jit. 316; Si upanupandukajāte. ⁴ Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. ⁵ Bm Si etad ahoṃ, the latter noting that the Sinh reading is evaṃ hoti. ⁶ Sk anahhiratā. ⁷ Bm Si omit. ⁸ Bm kata paricchanna. ⁹ Bm add: hi. ¹⁰ Sk omits kio. ¹¹ So Sk Si Bu. ¹² Bm pandukarogā. ¹³ Bm pin-, Si pinde. ¹⁴ So Si; Sk Bm hottha ud-ga. p-avutta. ¹⁵ So Si. Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti. ¹⁶ Bm Si apposukka here et supra. ¹⁷ Bm paradvavutta here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, attakaraṇe¹ nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ² opātentī. So 'haṃ na labbāmi: Mā me bhonto attakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha³, kathāpariyasānaṃ⁴ me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha panābhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n'eva tasmīṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakaṇaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī⁵ jannukena ghaṭṭesi⁶: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaḍḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā⁷ parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisā samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsamuddho bhagavā. svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idb' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe⁸. Te⁹ bhindantā maññe caranti paṇḍāgatena ditthigatāni. Te supanti: Samano khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paṇhaṃ abhisankharonti: Imāṃ mayaṃ paṇhaṃ samanā¹⁰ Gotamaṃ upasamkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puttho evaṃ vyākarissati. evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puttho evaṃ vyākarissati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te supanti: Samano khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osato ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamanti. Te Bhagavā¹¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

¹ Sk attakaraṇe here & attakaraṇe infra; Bm attakaraṇe; Si attakaraṇe.
² Bm a-katha. ³ Sk opātentam. ⁴ Sk katham p. bhavanto. ⁵ Si brahmācārī; Sk sabrahmacārī. ⁶ Sk ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghatesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭṭesi should be read). ⁷ Bm suvinītā (bis). ⁸ Bm vāavedhirūpe; Si vāavedhirūpo. ⁹ Sk vo. ¹⁰ Bm adds bho. ¹¹ Sk omits these four words.

sampahamseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam pañham pucchanti, kuto¹ vādam āropessanti, aññadattthu² Bhagavato sāvaka sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-paṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti &c. as above vādam āropessanti, aññadattthu Bhagavantam yeva okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbajeti. Te tathā pabbajitā³ samānā rūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharaotā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭho va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āham'su: Manam⁴ vata bho anassāma; macam vata bho anassāma. Mayam hi pubbe assamaṇā⁵ va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti⁶ paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā⁷ va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti⁸ paṭijānimhā, anarahanto⁹ va samānā arahanto 'mhāti¹⁰ paṭijānimhā. Idāo kho 'mhā¹¹ samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo. supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante. Isidatta—Purāṇā¹² tha-patayo mama bhattā mama yānā¹³ aham nesaṃ jīvitam¹⁴ dātā yasassa¹⁵ āhattā¹⁶. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

¹ Si kut' assa. ² Si aññadattthu. ³ Bm Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbajitā. ⁴ Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. ⁵ Si assamaṇa. ⁶ Sk vamaṇamhāti. ⁷ Bm Si abrahmaṇa. ⁸ Sk brahmanamhāti. ⁹ Si anarahanto. ¹⁰ Sk arahantamhāti; Bm arahantimhāti. ¹¹ Si 'mhā throughout. ¹² Bu saya: Isidattapurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca, Sk Isidattapurāṇathapatayo; Bm Isidantapurāṇa; Si Isidantapurāṇā. ¹³ Bu Bm Si yāni, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sanni (as Sk). ¹⁴ Bu jivikam. ¹⁵ Sk adds dānam (here only). ¹⁶ So Sk Si; Bm ahata.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante. senaṃ abbhuyyāto¹ samāno ime va² Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno³ aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasatthe vāsaṃ upagacchūṃ. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva⁴ rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosūṃ kho Bhagavantam⁵ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesāṃ jīvitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ⁶ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ sañjānantīti⁷. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho⁸ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, āhaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako⁹, āhaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko¹⁰, āhaṃ pi āsītiko¹¹. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo āhaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako āhaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko āhaṃ pi āsītiko¹², iminā vārahaṃ¹³ evāhaṃ¹⁴, bhante, Bhagavati¹⁵ paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ. mittūpabhāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam ahlivādetvā padakkhipaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū ānantesi: Eso bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṃ bhāsivā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Uggāṇhātha¹⁶, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṃ; pariyāpuṇātha,

¹ Sk mameva. Bm ime ca, Sī ime alone. ² So Sk Bu, Bm Si vim.
³ Bm bahudeva. ⁴ Bm yato ahoṣi bhagavā tato. ⁵ Si here olāraṃ.
⁶ Bm Si jananti here et supra. ⁷ Sk throughout supatipanno saṃgho.
⁸ Bm Si Kosalo throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) āsītiko. ¹⁰ Si adds ti. ¹¹ Bm Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm iminā paharante bhagavati. ¹³ Sk bhagavato ¹⁴ Bm Si uggaṇhatha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni¹; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; atthasamhitāni. bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni ādibrahmacariyakāniti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVASIAM.

90.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ² viharati Kāṇṇakatthale³ Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Eli tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: — Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati.

Assosum kho Somā ca bhagini⁴ Sakulā⁵ ca bhagini: Ajja

¹ Sk repeats these three words. ² So Ss Bu. Dm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Ss Udaṇḍāyaṃ. ³ So Dm Ss Bu. Ss Kāṇṇakathala throughout. ⁴ So Dm Ss always & Ss etc. Bu & Ss etc. bhagini. ⁵ Ss here Sakula.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam bhaddābhikkhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi mahārāja, ambhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchā: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññam dūtaṃ nālattun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddham bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhaddābhikkhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, ambhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchā: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Sukkhiniyo¹ hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutaṃ me tauṃ, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samano vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ānāpādaṇṇaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjantīti. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

¹ Sst sukkhiniyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. ² Sst bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabha-
dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ
vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante. Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca
Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-
dhammaṃ vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹
gārayhaṃ² thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evaṃ āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo
evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū
sabbhadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ
thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca
pana maṃ³ te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍahhaṃ senāpatiṃ
āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ⁴ kathāvatthnaṃ rājante-
pure⁵ abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṅjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ
āmantesi: — Ehi traṃ, amhho purisa, mama vacanena
Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ amantehi⁶: Rājā te, bhante,
Pasenadi Kosalo amanteti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso
rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa patisutvā yena Saṅjayo brāhmaṇo
Ākāśagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṅjayaṃ brāh-
maṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi
Kosalo amanteti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca;
Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya
bhāsitaṃ⁷, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi⁸ paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-
kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācaṃ⁹ bhāsitaṃ ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ:
Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbañ-
ñassati sabhaṃ dakkhīti¹⁰, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante¹¹ Bhagavā āha; sabeturūpaṃ pana¹²,
bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ So Si; S^k vādānupāto, B^m vādānupādo. ² So B^m; S^k gārayhaṃ; Si
gāreyhaṃ. ³ B^m Si maṃ. ⁴ S^k omits imaṃ. ⁵ B^m r-pīre. ⁶ S^k āmantesi
⁷ S^k cāsitaṃ. ⁸ S^k vī. ⁹ So S^k Si; B^m vāci. ¹⁰ B^m dakkhīti; B^u
S^k Si dakkhīti. ¹¹ Si omits. ¹² B^m Si omits.

yo sakideva sabbāñ ñassatī sabbāñ dakkhūti, n' etanñ thānañ vijjatitī. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā nggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidañ abhivādanapaccutthānañjalikammāsāmicikanīman ti¹.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ diṭṭhadhammikañ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Kntamāni pañca?, Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddhahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiñ: Iti pi so Bhagvā nrahañ sammāsambuddho, vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābhūdo hoti appātaūko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nācucchāya majjhimāya pndbānakkhamāyñ. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvi yātbābhūtañ nttānañ āvikattā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārīsu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇvū dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya⁶ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Imañi kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcali padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ⁷ nesañ assa dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

¹ Bm abhivādanap- samācikkammāni; Si abhivādanam paccutthānam aṭṭhali-kammam samācikkammam ti; Sk paccupatthānam. ² Si (as p. 95 supra) saddhahati. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm b-īsu; Si sabrahmacārīsu. ⁵ Bm Si an-ūro. ⁶ Sk omits final yā. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcehi padhāniyaṅgehi samanaāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹, mahārāja, padhānavemattam² vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu³, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve⁴ hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api⁵ nu te dantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabbhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti⁶?

Evam⁷ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā⁸ avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabbhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam⁹, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ sadidheva pattabban appābādheva asaṭheva aamāyāvinā āraddhaviriyena paññāvatā¹⁰, tam vata¹¹ asaddho bahubādho¹² saṭho māyāvi kusito¹³ duppañño pāpupissatīti, a' etam thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brahmaṇṇ vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcehi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu samuappadhānā¹⁴, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹⁵, mahārāja, na¹⁶ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkhena sākakattheṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya¹⁷; atha aparo¹⁸ puriso sukkhena sākakattheṃ

¹ Sa pan' esham. ² So Bu (biv), Sa padhānavemattā, Bm Si padhānavemattalam. ³ So Si. Sk seyyathā phasū. Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja.

⁴ Si ye dve te. ⁵ Bm api et nu. ⁶ Bm oruṃ ti. ⁷ Si aḍḍa etam.

⁸ Sk adda va. ⁹ Bm Si no h' etam. ¹⁰ So Sk, Bm Si paññāvatā. ¹¹ Bm tam tathā so.

¹² Bm Si (as at p. 91) bahubaddho, Bu bahū. ¹³ Bm kusito. ¹⁴ Si samaj p.

¹⁵ Sk ettha Me pañcesham. ¹⁶ Sk am te ra. ¹⁷ Bm dhatuṃ kareyya. ¹⁸ Bm a'hoparo.

ādāya aggin̄ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṁ ambakaṭṭhaṁ ādāya aggin̄ abhinibbatteyya. tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṁ udumbarakaṭṭhaṁ ādāya aggin̄ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesam aggin̄aṁ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṁ kiñci nānākaraṇaṁ. — acciyā vā accim̄, vaṇṇeṇa vā vaṇṇaṁ, ābhāya vā ābhaṇ ti¹?

No b' etaṁ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṁ taṁ tejaṁ viriyā nimmaṭṭhitam² padhānā 'bhimbattam³. Nāhaṁ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṁ vadāmi, yadidaṁ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṁ. bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṁ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṁ, mahārāja. evaṁ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṁ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṁ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā⁴ te devā āgantāro itthattaṁ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā⁵, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṁ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante. devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro⁶ itthattaṁ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro⁷ itthattaṁ te deve⁸. tamhā ṭhānā cāveṣṣanti vā pabbājessanti⁹ vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṁ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṁ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṁ kho kālo yaṁ putto puttena manteyyāti¹⁰. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṁ senāpatin̄ āmaṇṭesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṁ yev' ettha pati-pucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṁ byākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṁ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vjptam̄, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

¹ So Bm S; Sk abha. ² So Bm S; Sk viriyanippharatiṭṭam. ³ Bm nibbattam. ⁴ Bm savyāpajjhā; S savyāpajjhā. ⁵ Bm abyāpajjhā. ⁶ Sk anāgantāro. ⁷ Si an^o. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Sk pabbajissanti. ¹⁰ Sk niman-teyyāsiṭi.

dhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ¹ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvata, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvata rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha² rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvata, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi³ bhota rañña⁴ Pasenadinā⁵ Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati⁶ vā pabbājessati⁷ vā ti

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyūpajjhā⁸ āgantāro itthattaṃ. te devā ye te devā abyūpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti. kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbajessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ⁹, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti

Ānando vati bho. ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ.

¹ Sk omits throughout ² Bm Si tattha pahoti ³ Si idam pi. ⁴ Bm rañño. ⁵ Sk Pasenadi. ⁶ Bm cāvissati ⁷ Sk (here et infra) pabbajissati
⁸ Sk here savyūpajjhā. ⁹ Si Konamayaṃ.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupaṇi, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kim pana, bhante¹, attbi Brabmā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana. bhante, attbi Brabmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brabmā abyābajjho, so Brabmā anāgantā ittbattaṃ ti.

Atha kho aññataro² puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudāhāsīti³?

Viḍḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatīti.

Viḍḍabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Cātuvappiṃ⁴ suddhiṃ⁵ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; cātuvappiṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Adhivede⁶ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhivede Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Adhibrahmaṇaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhibrahmaṇaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana⁷ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' ambhā attamanā. Handa

¹ Sk adds kin pana tvaṃ. ² Sk adds so. ³ Sk abbhutā hoti. ⁴ Bm cituvantissaddhiṃ. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk aviveka & avidere. ⁶ Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Attha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

Kaṇṇakattthalasuttam dasamaṃ.

Rājavaggo catuttho

91.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brāhmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ pativasati jippo vuddho mahallako addhagato rayo anuppatto viśamivassasatiko¹ jātīyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anarayo. Assosi kho Brāhmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranaśampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmacakam⁴, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariya-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ⁵, kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

¹ So S^k Bu; Bm, isav^o. ² Bm sakkharapabhedānaṃ. ³ Bm adds ti. ⁴ S^k omits. ⁵ S^k sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma mānavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ . . . anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ mūnavānaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sa-kyaputto . . . sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ nrahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti¹. Ehi tvam. tāta Uttara. yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasamkama², upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānūhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmi. Yathākathaṃ paṇṇham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, amhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va⁴ gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agārmaṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti⁵ dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato xijitāvi janapadntthāvuriyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato, tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidam cakkaratanaṃ batthiratanam nssaratanaṃ maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā⁶ parasenappamaddanā. So imam pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁷ abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arabaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattacchaddo⁸. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā⁹, tvam mantānaṃ patiggahetā ti¹⁰.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro mānavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā ntthāy' āsanā Brabmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk upasamkama. ³ Bu bhagavantaṃ. ⁴ Bm yeva. ⁵ So Sk & I Sum. Vj. 249, Bm Si Bu & I Digha 88 have i short. ⁶ Bm Si vir^o. ⁷ Bm adds Samena. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm vivatacchaddo; Si vivattacchaddo. ⁹ So Sk Bm; Si katta, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu & I Digha 89, Sk patiggahetā; Bm patiggahetā.

cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāpiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya¹ ca². Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi³ yathā addasā⁴ Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasī paṭimasi, nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam⁵ pi nalātamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi⁶.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini⁷. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Vidhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā Brahmāyuraṃ⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnomaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kaccā tātā Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

¹ Sā pahataj* infra, Sā here & generally pahataj*. Si Bu paLutaj*; Bm cabutaj* in every instance but one, where paLutaj* is read. ² Bm cāti. ³ So Sā & I D gha 106. Bm alhasan khurov, Si alhasākhuresi. ⁴ So Sā Bm, Si addasā. ⁵ So Sā Bu (infra Sā kevalam po), Bm Si kevalakappam. ⁶ So Sā (here) Bu, Bm Si chadesi, as I D gha 106 & Sā infra. ⁷ Bm anapagiri. ⁸ Bm Brahmāyutā*.

abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tatbā¹ santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato. no aññathā, tādiso ca bho² so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitthitapādo³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bho Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Hetthā kho pana tassa bho Gotamassa pādātalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-bassārāni⁴ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dighaṅguli⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutalunnahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālabatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; epījaṅgho⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ttitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anonamanto⁸ ubhoḥi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavattthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcesnasanni-bhattaco⁹ sukhumaccebavī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukbumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹⁰; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni¹¹ añjanavapṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni¹² padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni¹³; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, sihapubbaddhakāyo¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaraṃso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa¹⁵ kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; rasaggasaggi¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sihahanu¹⁸ kho

¹ Si yathā; Bm emitt 2ed tathā. ² Bm Si kho. ³ So S^k Bu; Bm Si supat³. ⁴ S^k sahasrarāni. ⁵ S^k ay-hi. ⁶ Bm d-li. ⁷ So Bm Bu; S^k Si enj⁹. ⁸ So S^k Bu; Bm Si anonamanto. ⁹ So S^k Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. ¹⁰ So Bu; S^k Bm Si upalippati. ¹¹ Bm nilhni. ¹² S^k k-vatthui. ¹³ S^k p-vattho; Bm dakkh-āni. ¹⁴ Bm Si -addha-. ¹⁵ So Si & S^k infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yavatakvassa. ¹⁶ So S^k Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. ¹⁷ So Bm Si Bu; S^k -i. ¹⁸ Si sihahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho² kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavīkabhāṇī⁴; abhinīlanetto⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa⁶ bhoṭo Gotamassa. bhamukantare⁷ jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā⁸; uphisasiso⁹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imebi kho so¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa—mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇe¹¹ eva¹² pādena pathamaṃ pakkamati; so nātidūre pādāṃ udharati, nāccāsanne pādāṃ nikkhipati; so nātisiṅhaṃ gacchati, nātisaṅikaṃ¹³ gacchati; na ca addhena addhavaṃ¹⁴ saṃghaṭṭento¹⁵ gacchati; na ca goppakena goppakaṃ¹⁶ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthiṃ unnāmeti; na satthiṃ onāmeti; na satthiṃ sannāmeti; na satthiṃ vināmeti. Gacchato kho paṇ'assa bhoṭo Gotamassa adharakāyo¹⁷ va iṇjati, na ca kāyabalena¹⁸ gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyeṇ'eva avaloketi; so na uddhaṃ ulloketi, na adho oloketi. na ca vipekkhamāno¹⁹ gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c'assa uttariṃ anāvataṃ²⁰ ānādadassanaṃ bhavati²¹. So antaragharāṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti²², na kāyaṃ sannāmeti.

¹ So Sk; Bm Si avira'adanto. Bu does not quote the word, but employs both vira'a & avira. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadāṭho. ³ So Sk Bu; pahutajivho, Si bahutajivho. ⁴ So Bu; Sk k-ni, Bm Si karavīkabhāṇi. ⁵ Bm abhinīlanetto. ⁶ Bm Si paṇ'assa. ⁷ Si Bu bhamukantare. ⁸ Bm So Sk Bu, Bm Si mudutūl'. ⁹ Si uphisasiso. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Imebi kho pana bho so, Si Imebi kho so bho. ¹¹ Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. ¹² So Sk Si, Bu (bis) nātisiṅkam. ¹³ So Sk Bm, Bu -i-. Si addha. ¹⁴ Sk addhento throughout. ¹⁵ All MSS. here goppak-. Sk infra goppa. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk Si arad. dhakāyo, Bm adhakāyo. ¹⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyapallena. ¹⁸ So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca). Bm ca ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. ¹⁹ Bm anāva. ²⁰ Sk bhagarati. ²¹ Sk uno.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālanbhitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmim¹ kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca² adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca gopphakena gopphakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā lanukaṃ upādāyitvā³ nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na ebambhati na kampaṭi na vedhati na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomabaṃso vivekāvatto⁴ ca śo bhāvaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulūkārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkipitvā⁷ hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaddāyamāno⁸. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto⁹ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti¹⁰ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo¹¹ byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena¹² ālopaṃ atināmeti¹³. Dvattikkhattuṃ¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā¹⁵ ajjoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasitthā hoti; atthāparaṃ¹⁶ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-samvedi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo ābāraṃ āhāreti, na ca rasarāgapatisamvedi. Atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa thitīyā jāpanāya vihiṃsūparatīyā¹⁸ brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

¹ Bm asane tasmā. ² Bm omits ca. ³ So Sk; Bm upadāhitvā; Si upadāhetvā. ⁴ So Sk Ss Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg^o. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhāti; Si paṇḍaṇhāti. ⁷ Si nikkipitvā. ⁸ Si vicch^o. ⁹ Si addh. patigganhati. ¹⁰ Sk atināmeti. ¹¹ Bm dvatt^o. ¹² Bm s-itva. ¹³ Bm addhāyam; Si addh. ya. ¹⁴ Bm a-gato. ¹⁵ Si vihiṃsup^o.

rāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭhañkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na up-
 pādessāmi¹; yātrā² ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-
 vihāro cāti³. So bhuttāvī pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto na pattam
 unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pat-
 tam vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nāti-
 babuṃ; so na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhoṇāti na sam-
 parivattakaṃ pattam dhoṇāti, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhi-
 pitvā hatthe dhoṇāti. Hatthesu dhoṇesu patto dhoṇo hoti,
 patte dhoṇe hatthā dhoṇā honti. So pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti
 nātidiṇṇe 'nāccāsanne'⁴ na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī
 pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati nātidiṇṇe nāccāsanne, na ca
 anattiko pāttena hoti. na ca ativelānuraṅkhi pātasmim. So
 bhuttāvī muhuttaṃ tuṇhī nisidati, na ca anumodanassa kālam
 atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati. na tam bhuttaṃ gara-
 hati, na aññaṃ bhuttaṃ patikaṅkhati⁵; aññadatthu dham-
 miyā⁶ katbhāya tam parisam sandasseti samādapeti samutte-
 jeti sampahaṃseti. So⁷ tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya
 sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy'
 āsanā pakkamati. So nātisighaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ gac-
 chati, na ca muccitukāmo⁸ gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto
 Gotamassa kāye cīvaraṃ accukkattham hoti na ca accok-
 kattham, na ca kāyasmim allinam⁹, na ca kāyasmim apak-
 kattham¹⁰, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyambhā¹¹ vāto
 cīvaraṃ apavahati¹². na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-
 jallam lippati¹³. So ārāmagato nisidati paññatte āsane,
 nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo pāda-
 maṇḍanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā
 nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujaṃ kāyaṃ paṇidbhāya pari-
 mukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya
 ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya
 ceteti. Attabitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ¹⁴ sabbalokahitaṃ

¹ Bm uppādissemi. ² So Sk Si, Bm yatra. ³ Cf. I 10. ⁴ Sk here nacc^o,
 generally nacc^o with Bm Si, Bu na acc^o. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk patikankī.
⁶ Sk adds va. ⁷ Bm adds hi. ⁸ So Bu; Sk vimucc^o; Bm Si muccitu-
 kamo. ⁹ Bm allinam. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm apakattam; Sk apakkattam.
¹¹ Bm kayamhi, Si kayasmim. ¹² Bm avahati; Si apavahati; Sk apava-
 hati. ¹³ Bm Si lippati. ¹⁴ So Sk Si, Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahi-
 tasabbalokahitam.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cintento nisīno hoti. So ārāmagato paṇisaṃ¹ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ paṇisaṃ ussādeti, na taṃ paṇisaṃ apasādeti², aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ paṇisaṃ sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. *Atthaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bhoto* Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati, vissattho ca viññeyyo ca mañju³ ca savaniyo⁴ ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādi ca. Yathā paṇisaṃ kho paṇa so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā paṇisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena⁵. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma tthitaṃ; addasāma antarahare nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhūñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṇaṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṇaṃ anmodantaṃ; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantāṃ⁶; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ; addasāma ārāmagataṃ paṇisaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhīyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāru brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekamaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim⁷ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuni udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma syā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Vāḍesū anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāvaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane⁹. Assosunī kho Methileyyakā¹⁰ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

¹ Bm Si paṇisaṃ. ² So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. ³ Sk Bm mañju. ⁴ So Si Bu, Bm savaniyo; Sk savaniyyo. ⁵ So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahattanta. ⁶ Bm Si gacchantāṃ. ⁷ Bm Si tenanjalim, as always. ⁸ So Bm, Sk Si omit third recital. ⁹ As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev⁹, Si Magghadev⁹. ¹⁰ Bm Si Methileyyaka.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantāṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Attha kho Metbuleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminūsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodinūsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetrā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdinūsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khala bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Attha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sambhulehi māṇavakehi¹ saddhiṃ yena Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ. Attha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa avidūro ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidīto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakehi āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā maina vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantāṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi. — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto viśākhavassasatiko jāṭiyā tṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghandukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ mhasapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokayatamahapurisalakkaheṣu anavayo. Yāvata, bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggaṃ akkhayati jadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāhmāyu tesāṃ brahmaṇo aggaṃ akkhayati jadidaṃ manthehi,

¹ Bm sambhulehi : vavakehi

Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunnā c' eva yasasā ca¹. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Esam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmaṇyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ ntthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito lho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ labhthānaṃ halaṃ phāsurihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jippo..... lokāyatanahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti. Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo nggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyanti yadidaṃ āyunnā c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka. Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kālāṃ maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho² bhavaṃ samaṇena Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kālāṃ unñāsīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha³ okāsam nkāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisāṃ etad avoca: Alam⁴ bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

¹ Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from timsam vedānam (Bm bedānam). ² So Sk Si, Bm kho 'mbi bhavata. ³ So Si; Bm oramatha Sk Bu amathatam. ⁴ Bm adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāpi sammānesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmāṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca¹. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Dve tesam ² na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmiṃ. Gotama,
Kacci kosohitaṃ bhoto	vatthaguyham, narattama?
Nārīsaha nāma savbayā ³ ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā ⁴ ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā taṃ jāṇiyāmasa ⁵
Ninnāmay ⁶ etaṃ tanukaṃ ⁶ .	kaṅkham ⁷ viṇaya no, ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsā pucchāma ⁸	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Pussati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkhāsi yathā nddasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kappasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kavalakam pi nālātamaṇḍalam jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhu⁹ paccebhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmiṃ;	mā te ¹⁰ kaṅkhāhu, brāhmaṇa,
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātāṃ	bhūtebbaṃ ca bhūtānaṃ
Pahātābbaṃ pahīnaṃ ¹¹ me;	ta-mā Buddho 'smi brāh-
	mana ¹²

¹ Bm bahutajivhaya suti. ² Bm dve tesam pu. ³ So Ss Si Bu; Bm narissaminasavhaya. ⁴ Bm narassaka. ⁵ Bm janiyamase. ⁶ Bm pahutāṃ. ⁷ So Si, Bm kaṅkharivaya. Ss kaṅkha. ⁸ Ss pucchama. ⁹ So Si & Ss infra Ss here gātho. Bm gāthaya. ¹⁰ Bm vo. ¹¹ Bm pahīnata. ¹² Cf. S. N. p. 105.

Ditthadhammahitatthāya saṇiparāyasukkhāya ca
Katāvakāso pucchassu aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Katāvakāso kho 'mhu samanena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ ditthadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ ditthadhammikūnaṃ atthānaṃ; aññe pi maṃ ditthadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūnaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantani gāthāhi ajjabbhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?
Tevijo bho kathaṃ hoti? Sottliyo kinti vuccati?
Aṭṭhaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati kerali?
Muni ca¹ bho kathaṃ hoti? Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi² saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto. abhiññā vossito muni³.
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti muttaṃ rāgehi saḥhaso
Pahīnajātimaṇḍaṇo brahmacariyassa⁴ kevali
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ Buddho tādi pavuccatīti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṇaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati⁵ pāṇi ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyvaḥaṃ⁶. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhūtacittajātā⁷ ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhūtaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa mahāddhikātā mahānubbhāvātā⁸; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ñāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ⁹ karissatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ etad

¹ Sk municea. ² So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. ³ Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 423. ⁴ Bm brahmacariya. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. ⁶ Bm Brahmāyu 'ham. ⁷ Si acchariyabbhūtajātā. ⁸ Bm omits these three words. ⁹ Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanipaccakāraṃ; Si paramaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

avoca: Alam, brāhmaṇa; utthaha¹; nisīda tvam sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikaṭṭhaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, — dānakatthaṃ sīlakatthaṃ sagga-katthaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ² sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ³ dhamma-cakkhūṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷbadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakatthaṃkatho vesārajappato aparappaccayo⁴ satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vītareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpaṃ dakkhenti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ayyatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanaṃ bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṃti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy⁵ āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinnaṃ kṛtvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṇiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocapesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, utthitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

¹ Bm utthahi. ² Ss .ka). ³ Bm vītamalaṃ. ⁴ Ss aparappaccayo

Atha kbo Bbagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādanīyena bbojanīyena sahatthā¹ santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikanā pakkāmi.

Atha kbo Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamīmsu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko nbbhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammam²; navamam³ dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi⁴. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam⁵ parikkhayā⁶ opapātiko boti⁷ tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abbinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

¹ Sk sakatthaya. ² So Sk B^m Bu, S₁ dhammam sūnudhammam. ³ So S₁ Bu, Sk B^m na ca mam. ⁴ So Sk S₁ Bu; B^m viheseti. ⁵ B^m yojanānam; S₁ saṃyojananam. ⁶ Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. ⁷ Sk omits hoti.

93.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānam brāhmaṇānam pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धim paññāpeti¹ Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ² ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyam pativasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsupaṇḍcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyam pativasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, cinnam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsupaṇḍcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo³. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacano patimantetuṃ ti. Atha kho te⁴ brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasaṇkamimsu, upasaṇkamitvā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धim paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacano patimantetuṃ ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samano khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā⁵ bhavanti; nāham sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaggaṃ suद्धim paññāpeti, etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

¹ Sk Bm paññāpeti. ² B= Si paṇḍi. ³ B= omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesam . . . anavayo. Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. ⁴ Sk omits te here. ⁵ B= Si duppatimantiya.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho¹ brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu³ aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva⁴ vaṇṇā. ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutam⁵ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko⁶ assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi. Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁷ no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthī —kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama. pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthī kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

¹ B= Si atha kvettha. ² Si omits these three words here. ³ Si Yonaka-K*. ⁴ S= c' eva. ⁵ B= add tsu. ⁶ B= Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino¹ pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchāditthino kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāṇi nirayaṇi uppajjeyyūti ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, bho aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṇi Gotamo evaṃ āha, attha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, bho aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Tāṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pañātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā⁴ paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammāditthī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṇi saggaṇi lokāni uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no auddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pañātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammāditthī, —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṇi saggaṇi lokāni uppajjeya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pañātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammāditthī. —kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṇi saggaṇi lokāni uppajjeyyūti ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, bho aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṇi Gotamo evaṃ āha, attha kho ettha

¹ Sk pañātipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. ² Sk omits these three words here. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Bm Si pisunāya vacāya... pharusāya viciya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo
hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho
pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ¹ mettacittaṃ bhā-
vetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, hho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, hho Gotama,
pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhā-
vetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, hho Gotama, vesso pi hi hho Go-
tama, suddo pi hi hho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, hho Gotama,
cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ
mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ halaṃ ko assāso
yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo,
hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha²
brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo,
hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho
pahoti sotthiṃ sinānīm⁴ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavā-
hetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, hho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, hho Gotama,
pahoti sotthiṃ sinānīm ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavā-
hetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, hho Gotama —pe⁵— vesso pi hi
hho Gotama, suddo pi hi hho Gotama, — sahha pi hi, hho
Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sinānīm ādāya nadiṃ
gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ halaṃ ko assāso
yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo,
hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha
brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo
hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

¹ Bm abyāpajjham throughout. * Sk adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ
maññanti. * Sk 'dha. * Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sinānīm; Bm sotthi-
sināni; S₁ sotthisinānam. * S₁ recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānūjaccānam purisūnam purisasatam sauni-
pāteyya. Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇa-
kulā rājāññakulā uppannā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā canda-
nassa vā padumakassa² vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya nggim abhi-
nibbattentu tejo pātukarontu³. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye
tattha candālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā
pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā ra-
jakadoniyā vā elandakattḥassa⁵ vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya nggim
abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tatu kim maññasi, Assa-
lāyana? Yo evaṃ⁶ nu kho so⁷ khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā
rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā
padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya nggi⁸ abhinibbatto tejo
pātukato⁹, so eva¹⁰ nu khvāssa nggi accimā ca¹¹ vaṇṇimā
ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyanā kā-
tun? Yo pana so candālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā ratha-
kārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkara-
doniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ
ādāya nggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa nggi na c'eva
accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā
agginā aggikaraṇiyanā kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khatti-
yakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā sala-
ḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya
nggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa nggi accimā ca vaṇ-
ṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyanā
kātum; yo pi so candālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāra-
kulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā
vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya
nggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c' assa¹² nggi accimā ca
vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggi-
karaṇiyanā kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, nggi accimā

¹ Bm Si add sākaṣṣa va. ² So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. ³ Bm dhātum karontu. ⁴ Bm Si veṇakula. ⁵ Bm eranda-
kattḥassa. ⁶ Bm Si ca for evaṃ. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk & Si (here only)
nggin. ⁹ Bm dhātakato. ¹⁰ Sk evaṃ. ¹¹ Bm Si c' eva. ¹² Bm svāssa;
Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro ca, sabbenā pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kāturu ti.

Ettā, Assalāyana, brāhmanānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmanā evaṃ āhamsu: Brāhmanā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmanā va sakkā vaṇṇo, kaṇho aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmanā vā sujjhanti no abrahmanā; brāhmanā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha. atha kho ettha brāhmanā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmanā va settho vaṇṇo. hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmanakāṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsāṃ kappeyya; tesāṃ saṃvāsāṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmanakāṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmanakāṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmanakumāro khattiyakāṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsāṃ kappeyya; tesāṃ saṃvāsāṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmanakumārena khattiyakāṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmanakumārena khattiyakāṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ¹ gadrabhena sampayojeyyaṃ²; tesāṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kiso³ jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kiso³ uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya⁴ hi so, bho Gotama. assataro hoti. Idaṃ

¹ Bm vaḷavā. ² Bm sampayojeyyaṃ... saṃyojam. ³ Sk kiso; Bm kissaro. S₁ kissaro. ⁴ So Sk & Pischel's edition (1890) of this sutta; Bm kuraṇḍa; S₁ so kuraṇḍa pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaranaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ¹ na kiñci nānākaranaṃ passāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā², eko ajjhāyako upanīto³ eko anajjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe⁴ vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upapīto. tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanīte⁵ dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatiti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussilo pāpa-dhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatiti?

Pubbe kbo tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātīm agamāsi, jātīm gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ⁶ cātuvannim suddhim paecāgato⁷ yam abhi paññāpemi.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇḍibhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apatibhāno⁸ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇḍibhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apatibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisinam⁹ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakutisu¹⁰ sammantānaṃ¹¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo. hino

¹ So S¹ S² & Pischel's MSS; B^m amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. ² Si so-dariya, as B^m infra. ³ B^m upanto. ⁴ B^m pāhunake. ⁵ Si anup^o alwas.

⁶ So S¹ & Pischel; B^m mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c^o; Si mante gantvā tam eva thapetvā c^o. ⁷ S¹ pabbajito. ⁸ B^m appatibhāno; S¹ appatibhāno; S² apatibhāno. ⁹ S¹ b-isaṇam. ¹⁰ B^m p-kūṭisu.

¹¹ B^m samantānaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana. Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantāoam evarūpaṃ pāpakam dittbigatam uppannam hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni¹ duseāni nivāsetvā ataliyo² upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayam daṇḍam gahetvā sattanoam brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile³ pāturabosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīoam patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavaoto brāhmaṇisayo gatā⁵, banda⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho⁶, Assalāyana, sattanoam brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyam⁷ gāmaṇḍalarūpo vija sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, banda ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Haoda naṃ abhisapāmāti⁸. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā⁹ vasalī¹⁰ hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c'eva boti dassaniyataro¹¹ ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etam ahoṣi: Moggaṃ vata no tapo, apbalaṃ¹² brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasalī hohīti¹³, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ paoa mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moggaṃ tapo, na paṇāphalaṃ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha¹⁵ bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

¹ Bm majjhimaṇṇaṃ. * So Sk Bu; Bm paṭaliyo; Sī agaliyo. * So Bm Bu & Sk infra, Sk here patthande, Sī patthindile. * Bm omits banda.
² Sī gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. * Bm omits kho.
³ Bm ko panaham. * Sī abhisapissāmeti. * So Bm Sī always & Sk eventually, Sk here bhasmā. ¹⁰ So Sī; Bm vasalī; Sk casalī. Also, Bm Sī insert hohi, bhasmā vasalī hohi, bhasmā vasalī. ¹¹ Bm dassaniyataro ¹² Bm apphalaṃ. ¹³ Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. ¹⁴ Sk naphalaṃ.
¹⁵ So Bm Sī & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; Sk here isa.

Yo bbavati manopadoso, tam pajahāma. Ko nu bhavaṃ botiti?

Suto no¹ bbavataṃ Asito Devalo isiṭi?

Evam bbo.

So kvābam, bbo², homiṭi.

Atha kbo, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhivādetuṃ upasaṃkamimsu. Atba kbo, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi satta brāhmaṇisayo etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ³, bho: Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisinaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakutisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ:— Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇbo añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno putto orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahma-dāyādā ti.

Evam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātā⁴ brāhmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātu⁵ mātā yāvā sattamā⁶ mātāmahayugā brahmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇaṃ ti?

No b' idam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitā⁷ brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitu⁸ pitā yāva sattamā⁹ pitāmahayugā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yuthā gabbhassa avakkanti¹⁰ hotiṭi?

Jānāma mayaṃ, bho, yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti¹¹.

¹ Bm nu. ² Sk omits bbo. ³ Si sutam etam. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si janimātā; Bm janika mātā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Si janimātu; Bm janikamātu. ⁶ Bm Si add mātā. ⁷ So Sk Bu; Si janipitā; Bm janiko pitā. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Si janipitu; Bm janiko (for? janikassa pitu). Bu, after paraphrasing by the (Bm) janika readings, says: te va vā piṭho. ⁹ Bm Si add pitu. ¹⁰ Bm avakkanti. ¹¹ Instead of this sentence, Bm reads: Na mayaṃ jānāma, bho, yathā g. av. hotiṭi. Yathā katham pana, bho, gabbhassa avakkanti hotiṭi. Idha . . .

Idha mātāpitāro va¹ sannipatitā² honti. mātā³ ca utunī⁴ hoti⁵; gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tipṇaṃ sannipātā gabbassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe⁶ so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayaṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattivo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante⁷ bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bbo, na mayaṃ jānāma keci mayaṃ⁸ homāti.

Te⁹ hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake¹⁰ jātivāde samannyuñjiyamānā samanubbāsiyamāuā samanuggābiyamānā¹¹ na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana traṃ etarabi mayā sakasmim¹² jātivāde samanuyuñjiyamāno samannbhāsiyamāno samannggābiyamāno sampāyissasi. yesaṃ traṃ sūcariyako na Puṇṇo dahbigāho¹³ ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bbo Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bbo Gotama¹⁴; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dbāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM

94.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharatī Khemiyambavane¹⁵. Tena kho pana samayena Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo Bārāṇasīṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo

¹ Bm Sī ca. ² Sk vasantipatitā. ³ Sk omits honti mātā. ⁴ Bm utunī.
⁵ Sk omits hoti. ⁶ Sk & Pischel yagghe; Bm taggha. ⁷ Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. ⁸ Bm kesamayam. ⁹ Bm Tena. ¹⁰ Bm saka-. ¹¹ Bm Sī place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. ¹² So all MSS. ¹³ Sk dahbhā. ¹⁴ Bm Sī omit these three words. ¹⁵ So Bm Sī Bm, Sk Khemik^o.

jaṅgbāvihāraṃ¹ annaṇṇakamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kbo pana samayena āysmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Attha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āysmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā āysmatā Udenena saddhim sammodi sammo-daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā āysmantam Udenam ekamantaṃ² anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo³, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpānam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āysmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Ghotamukho pi kho⁴ brāh-maṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vibāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tbitam kbo Ghotamukham brāhmaṇam āysmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisidāti.

Etad eva⁵ kho pana mayam bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na⁶ nisidāma. Katbam hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisiditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo āysmantam Udenam etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha boti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpānam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me⁷ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyam⁸ anujāneyyāsi. paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca⁹ pana me hbāsītassa attham na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattva uttarim patipuccheyyāsi. Idam hho Udena katham; imassa kvattho¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyam¹¹ khvāham bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi¹²; yassa ca panāham

B^m jaṅghav°. * So S^k; B^m caṅkamantaṃ. * So S^k Bu; B^m Si pa-ribbājo. * S^k omits kbo. * S^k adds ca. * B^m omits na. * So Si; S^k omits pana; B^m sace me kho pana. * S^k anumaññeyyāsi; B^m anumañ-ñeyyāsi. * B^m omits ca. * S^k (here) ko attho. * B^m anumaññissāmi. * S^k (here) katthe. * S^k bhavaṃ. * S^k paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bboto Udenassa bhāsītassa attbāṃ na jānissāmi. bbavantāṃ yeva tatth'¹ Udenāṃ uttarīṃ patipucchissāmi: — Idāṃ bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā² santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo boti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo boti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo boti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme niccāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukkapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme niccāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukkapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ³ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti.

¹ So Bm Si, Sk yevatt'. ² Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. ³ Bm Si d-ulam.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle¹ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti²; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādhetīti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā³. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsidāsaṃ⁴ pariyesati, khattavattthuṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana⁵, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā⁶ maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pabhāya dāsidāsaṃ pabhāya khattavattthuṃ pabhāya jātārūparajataṃ pabhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ⁷, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. — imaṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ babulaṃ samanupassasi⁸, — yā vā⁹ 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsidāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattthuṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā¹⁰ 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pabhāya dāsidāsaṃ pabhāya khattavattthuṃ pabhāya jātārūparajataṃ pabhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

¹ Bm sukhakamam dukkhaṃ kulaṃ. * Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. ² Cf Ang. I 70—78. ³ Bm Si dāsidāsaṃ. ⁴ Bm ca. ⁵ Sk arattaratta. ⁶ Si Yvayaṃ. ⁷ So Sk Si, Bm read: idha katamam tvam, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamayaṃ parisā sambhulaṃ samanupassasi. ⁸ Sk Bm Si cayaṃ. ⁹ Bm Si cayaṃ; Sk yvayaṃ.

Yvāyaṃ¹, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāṭṭa-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto snkhapaṭisaṃvedī brāhmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā² asārattarattā maṇiknḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khetṭavattthūṃ pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pahajitā, imissaṃ³ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ⁴ samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpanaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā⁵ me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā. Attthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, supāhi⁶. sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa. puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha. brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako⁷ hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano. na ebibhadantiko na titthabhadantiko⁸ nābbi-haṭaṃ⁹ na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhāti¹¹, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ¹² na dandamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ¹³, na dvinnāṃ bhujamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

¹ So Sī, Sk svāyam, Bm yāyam. ² So Sī, Sk yāyaṃ parisāṃ; Bm yā cāyaṃ parisā. ³ So Sī, Sk imissa; Bm imaya. ⁴ So all three MSS. here. ⁵ Si adds kho. ⁶ Bm Sī suṇohi. ⁷ Bm acc'ako. Cf. I. 77. ⁸ Si b-aro. Bm hatthapalekhano na ebibhaddantiko. ⁹ Bm nabho; Sī nābbihataṃ. ¹⁰ Bm kumbhimukhā. ¹¹ Bm paṭiggaṇhāti. Sī paṭigaṇhāti. ¹² Bm Sī eḷakamantaraṃ. ¹³ Sī mās°.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṁkittīsu¹, na yatttha sā upaṭṭhito hoti. na yatttha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṁ na maṁsaṁ na suraṁ na merayaṁ na thusodakaṁ pivati². So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko³, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, — pe⁴ — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe⁴ — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekābhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, dvībhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti — pe⁴ — sattābhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṁ hho Udena, abhikkantaṁ hho Udena. Seyyathāpi, hho Udena, nikujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya. mūlhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṁ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṁ bhavantaṁ Udenaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṁghaṁ ca; upāsakam maṁ bhavaṁ Udeno dhāretu ajjatngge paṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gataṁ ti.

Mā kho maṁ tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṁ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṁ Bhagavantaṁ saraṇaṁ gaccha yam ahaṁ saraṇaṁ gato ti.

Kahaṁ pana, hho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṁ Gotamo viharatī arahantaṁ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibhuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā arahantaṁ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi⁵ mayaṁ, hho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ⁶ Gotamaṁ dasasu pi yojanesu. dasa pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ. Sace⁷ mayaṁ, hho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ viśatīyā yojanesu — pe⁸ — tiṁsāya yojanesu. cattārisāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsaṁ pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ; yojanasate⁹ pi

¹ So S¹ B¹ Si. ² So B¹ Si; S¹ pipati. ³ S¹ adds vā. ⁴ S¹ omits pe. ⁵ B¹ pe. ⁶ S¹ bhagavantaṁ (hi). ⁷ S¹ adds hi; B¹ adds pi. ⁸ B¹ Si omit. ⁹ B¹ (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, sñeeyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam. yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me¹, bho Udena. Aṅgarājā² devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekam nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa. Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadātīti?

Paṇca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭiggahetvā ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram³ bhoto Udenassa kārāpessāmi.

Sace kho me tvam, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārāpetvānāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārāpehīti.

Iminā p' aham⁴ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamanā abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti⁵. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārāpessāmi.

Atha kho Ghotamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārāpesi. Sā etarahi Ghotamukhī ti vuccatīti.

GHOTAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk omits me. ² So Bm; S¹ Aṅgerājā; S² āhiraja here & āhorajī infra. ³ Sk vihāraṇam bhoto. ⁴ Bm S¹ iminā 'ham. ⁵ Sk dāne samādapetvā.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Opasādaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharatī uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādaṃ ajjbāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañṇā¹ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*dec. as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādaṃ for Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ*) . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā² saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyaṃ upagato hoti³. Addasā kho Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ⁴, disvā⁵ khattaṃ āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ ti?

Attāhi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*dec. as p. 55*) . . . Buddhho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Opasādake,⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi: Caṅki, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto⁷, Caṅki pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanūya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā⁸ Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

¹ Sk raṇṇo. ² Bm saṃghas°. ³ Bm omits. ⁴ Bm adds ten' upasaṃkamante. ⁵ Bm disvā. ⁶ Bm bhonto. ⁷ Bm Si Opās° throughout. ⁸ Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī. bho. brāhmaṇo e'āṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi¹ brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ² brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde pativasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasāmkamimāsu, upasāmkamitvā Caṅkīṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccam kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, hho, hoti, abam pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkīṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahapiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā³ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁴ jāti-vādean; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubbato sujāto.... jātivādena. iminā p' aṅgena na arabati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkīṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sāk-kharappabhedānaṃ itibāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abbirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmanappi brahmavaccasi⁶ akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasilī vuddhasilena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk nānāverajjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Dīgha p. 113. ³ So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence) Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. ⁴ Bm Bu anupakkuṭṭho. ⁵ Bm vedānaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu, Bm Si brahmavaccasi.

raṇo porivā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya aneḷagaḷāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī babunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito². Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakattṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyam. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ brahmadeyyam, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ ti.

Evam vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇo etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva³ arabāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, na tveva arabati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ⁵ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto⁶ jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, atha kho mayam eva arabāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pabūtaṃ⁷ hiraññasuvappaṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vheṣatthaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobhanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

¹ So Sk (here) Sī Bu, Bm (& Sk infra) ane'agalāya, as 1 Digba 114.

² Sk omits apacito here & supra. * Bm pi; Sk arabāma. * Sī sama-

ram. * Sī sujāto — pe — jātivādena. * Bm Sī bahutab.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhnddāvakāso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī¹ kusalasīlī kusalasīlena² samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnam ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō³. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyaṇvādī apāpapurekkhāro⁴. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakbattiyakulā⁵. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍhakulā⁶ pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābbogā. Samaṇam khalu. bho. Gotamam tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā sam-puccbitum āgacchanti. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇam gatāni. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arabam sammāsamhuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satṭhā deva-mannssānam buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇam khalu, bho, Gotamam brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇam gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādam anuppatto Opasāde vibarati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Ye pana⁷ kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ambākam gāmakhetṭam āgacchanti, atitthi no⁸ te bonti. Atitthi⁹ kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi. bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādam anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane, atitthi 'smākam samaṇo Gotamo; atitthi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo¹⁰.

¹ Sk omits, Bm a-l & k-l. ² Si kusalena sīlena, which Bu cites as a variant. ³ Sk vigatapapaṇco. ⁴ Sk apāpapurekkhate. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si asambhinna khattiyakala. ⁶ Sk aḍḍhe, Si aḍḍhakulā. ⁷ Bm ye kho te. ⁸ Sk Bm Si atitthino. ⁹ Bm (alone) Atitthi here. ¹⁰ Bm sakkatabbo g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.

kho¹ Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvācane² kataṃ³ bhaviṣṣati. tathā hi naṃ⁴ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahaṃsi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā⁵ cakkhūṃ upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivattakkaṃ⁶ aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo teva cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi⁷. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yad idaṃ⁸, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itibhūtiha paramparāya⁹ piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇaṃ pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

Na h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana. Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāra mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ¹⁰ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vā-mako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

¹ Bm omits addha kho. ² St pavacakatam. ³ Bm katham. ⁴ Bm tatha tathā h' idam. ⁵ Bm omits. ⁶ St parivattakam. ⁷ Bm upasaṃharati. ⁸ St yam idam & sammannāharati supra. ⁹ So Bu; St Bm Si itihitā. ¹⁰ St Bu samibhitaṃ throughout. Cf. I D. 238.

No h' idam, hho Gotama.

Iti¹ kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇaṃ pubbakā isayo mātānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessamitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇi² paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evaṃ eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe³ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjati?

Na kho 'ttha⁴, hho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya⁵ yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsanti⁶.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddhaṃ agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāṃ vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā ditthe va dhamme dvidhā⁷ vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko ditthinijjhāvaḥhanti. Ime⁸, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā ditthe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ⁹ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā¹⁰. Api ca.

¹ Sk nati. ² So Bm St, Ss² andhavent. ³ So Bm Si, Sk andhavanumaññe. CL I D 239. ⁴ S¹ khvettha; Bm khatta. ⁵ Sk Bm saddhi. ⁶ So Bm St & Sk infra, Si (bis) payirupāsanti. See p. 117 supra. ⁷ Bm Si dyedhi. ⁸ Sk na ime. ⁹ So Si with note that the Sinh. reading is susaddhitaṃ; Bm susaddhiyatam; Ss² susaddhiyatam & susaddahitaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitam yeva hoti — pe — svānussutam¹ yeva hoti — pe² — suparivitakkitam³ yeva hoti — pe⁴ — sunijjhāyitam yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittam tuccham musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitam hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtam tuccham anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja. viññanā⁵ purisena nālam ettha ekamsena niṭṭham gantum: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti. evam me saddhā ti iti vadam saccam anurakkhati⁶, na treva tāva ekamsena niṭṭham gacchati: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja. saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati. ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam paññāpemi. na treva tāva saccānubodho hoti⁷]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti⁸; anussavo ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitakko ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti; diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi. Bhāradvāja. purisassa hoti. evam me diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti iti vadam⁹ saccam anurakkhati, na treva tāva ekamsena niṭṭham gacchati: idam eva saccam. mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho. Bhāradvāja. saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam paññāpema. na treva tāva saccānubodho hoti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama. saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati¹⁰, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanam pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama. saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubuyhati? Saccānubodham mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Idha¹¹ Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataram gāman vā nigaman vā upanissāya viharati, tam evam gabapati vā gabapati¹² vā upasamkamutvā tisu dhammesu sammannesati.

¹ It is anussavata. ² So omits pe. ³ So suparivitakkam. ⁴ So omits pe. ⁵ So viññā. ⁶ It is evam eva suttanti ti va tau saccam anurakkhatam. ⁷ So It is omits this sentence. ⁸ It is ahi la. ⁹ It is ti va tau. ¹⁰ So It is aneti. ¹¹ It is ahi kira, which So & It omit.

lobhaniyesu¹ dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mobaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhanivā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinna² citto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya³ samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinna² citto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo⁵, na so dhammo sudesiyo⁶ luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinna² citto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehi pariyādinna² citto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ adutthassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo dutthenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ⁷ dosaniyehehi dhammehi sa-

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si has i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). ² Sk Bm -nn-. ³ Bm tadattāya. ⁴ Bm (bis) tathā-rūpo. ⁵ Si p-īyo. ⁶ So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm andesaniyo. ⁷ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehi suddham.

manupassati, tato naṃ uttarim samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā¹ kho paṇ' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā² vacisamācāro, yathā taṃ amūlhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddham³ mohaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddham niveseti, saddhājāto upasāṃkamanto payirūpāsati⁴, payirūpāsanto sotam odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhāritānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ⁵ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṃ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati. ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodham paññāpema, na tveva⁶ saccānupatti hotiti⁷.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodham pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

¹ Bm tathārūpo. ² Sk omits, Bm tathārūpo. ³ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddham dosaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddham. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu, Si paramatthasaccaṃ. ⁶ Sk adds tveva ⁷ Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikamīnaṃ¹ saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemaṃti.

Ettāvatā. bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ. uo ce taṃ padaheyya, na-yidaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā² saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Padhānaṃ³ kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā⁴; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-yidaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānaṃ tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya⁵, na-yidaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha. na-yidaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

¹ Sk b-am. ² Sk omits tasmā. ³ Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. ⁴ Si b-ro here, b-ra infra. ⁵ So Si Sk; B= ussaheyya (bis) & once ussa-hati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ³ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ supeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

¹ B= dhamman-ti. ² Sk atthupaparikkharā; B= Si atthup^o throughout.

³ Si dhammasavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotāṃ odaheyya, na-y-idam dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotāṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadbhānaṃ bahukārao ti.

Sotāvadbhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadbhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadbhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana¹ hahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idam sotāṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotāṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadbhānassa payirūpāsanaṃ hahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanaṃ hahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idam payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanaṃ upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṇ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idam upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ² mayaṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ apucchimha⁴; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā⁵ attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ⁶ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ⁷ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bha-

¹ Si payirup. ² S* saddhaṇṇa. ³ Si ap-hi. ⁴ So S* Si, Bm amha. ⁵ Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' ambhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, hho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca maṇḍakā samaṇakā ihbhā¹ kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajaṇesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṇi, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, hho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ. hho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CANKĪSUTTAM PAŚCAMAM.

96.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnno kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇa, hho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyaṃ pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ², hho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, hho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa

¹ So Si; S² imabhi kimha, B= ibbha kinha. * Si tatrīdam.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya. suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya. suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko¹ pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama. imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana. brāhmaṇa. sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhaujānūti², — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūti³?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa. puriso daliddo⁴ assako anālhiyo⁵. tassa nkāmassa bilam olaggeyyum⁶: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsam kbāditabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban⁷ ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. brāhmaṇā appatīnāya⁸ tesam⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ntha¹⁰ ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam na paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan tam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁰. brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam aham paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi. brāhmaṇa, evam puccheyyum: Yam vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yam vā te¹¹ paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam¹² ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi. brāh-

¹ Sk add's va. ² Bm abbhān². ³ So S₁; S₂ Bm p-entīti. Cfr. p. 180.

⁴ Bm daliddo. ⁵ So S₂ S₁; Bm anālhiyo. ⁶ So Bu Bm & S₂ infra; S₁ cīlam olangeyyam here; S₁ vilam ol. ⁷ S₂ anuppadātabban. ⁸ Bm apatīnāya ⁹ S₂ kecī here, but tesam infra ¹⁰ Si khvassa. ¹¹ Si ye.

¹² Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo¹ assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe² — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa. evaṃ puccheyyaṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kaṃ³ ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā⁴ seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā⁵ pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmese micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhiyjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmese micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācārāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti abhiyjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti sammādittthi hoti, tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe⁶ — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco⁷ pāṇātipātī .. micchādittthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato .. sammādittthi hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

No h' idam, bbo Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo. tassa akāmassa hīlam olaggeyyum: Idam te, nmbho purisa, māmsam khāditaḅbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭṭhāyē tesam samaṇahrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paṇṇāpentī. Ariyam kho¹ aham, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibhatti² hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham³ gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibhatti boti, khattiyo tveva⁴ saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibhatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibhatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibhatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yam yad eva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kattham ce⁵ paṭicca aggi jalati, katthaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇam ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati⁶, gomayaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evam eva kho aham, brāhmaṇa, ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibhatti boti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa ... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito boti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā⁷ paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhiññhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditthi hoti. ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam. Brāh-

¹ Si adda pana. ² Bm Si saṅkham throughout. ³ Sk cava throughout.

⁴ So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmann. agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti¹ —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti² —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ⁴ abyāpajjhaṃ⁵ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti nsmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahoati nsmiṃ padese averaṃ nbyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa. khattiyakulā ce pi ngārasaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁶ dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe⁶— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ⁶ sināoim ādāya oadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ oo khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sinānim ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

¹ Si adds: adinnādāni p. hoti abrahmacariyaṃ hoti musavāda p. hoti.
² Si adds as in last note. ³ Bm pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalam. ⁴ Tam kim ... ⁵ Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. ⁶ Bm Si omit pe. ⁶ Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. ⁶ sottiṃ sinānim; Bm sotthisināni; Si sottiṃ sinānam, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi. bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pabontī sottim sinānim ādāya nadim gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, kbattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā pativirato dhammam kusalam. Brāhmanakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā pativirato dhammam kusalam. Tam kim maññasi. brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisa-satam sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmanakulā rājāññakulā uppannā. sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu²; āyantu³ bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā venakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā. sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakattihassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṁ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmanakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa⁵ aggi accimā c' eva⁶ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyam kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā venakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā⁷ vā rajakadoniyā vā elandakattihassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na⁸ ca vaṇṇimā na⁸ ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyam kātun ti?

No h' idaṁ, bho Gotama. Yo⁹ so. bho Gotama. khattiyakulā brāhmanakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

¹ Sk omits sākassava. ² Bm dhatum karontu. ³ S1 adds pana. ⁴ Sk venakula; Bm S1 venakula. ⁵ S1 khvassa. ⁶ Sk ca. ⁷ Bm suk⁰. ⁸ Sk omits na. ⁹ S1 adds pi, Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesāda-kulā veṇakulā ratbakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-doniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama. aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, kbattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā pativirato dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi. brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā pativirato dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abbikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATTHAM⁵

97.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagāhe vibharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisiniṃ⁶ cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² B= svāssa; Sk addo ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; B= Esukārī. ⁵ Sk Si chatthamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; B= Dak-khināgirisiniṃ.

bhikkhu Rājagabe vassam¹ vuttho¹ yena Dakkhināgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam² katham sūrāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho tam bhikkhum āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo³ ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā halavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca halavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyaṁ⁴ Dhānañjāni⁵ nāma brāhmaṇo attbi⁶. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁷, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṁ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṁ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā pi 'ssa kālakutā, aññ'assa⁸ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā⁹ kulā ānītā ti.

Dussutani¹⁰ vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutani vat' āvuso assumhā¹⁰, ye mayam Dhānañjāniṁ brāhmaṇaṁ pamattaṁ¹¹ assumhā. Appeva en nāma¹² mayam kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāninā brāhmaṇena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma. appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisman yathā-blurantaṁ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṁ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagabe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṁ pindāya

¹ Si vuttho. ² Si arogo. ³ So S, B. ⁴ Si Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. ⁵ So S, B. ⁶ Si Dhānañjāni. ⁷ B. Dhānañjāni. ⁸ Si omits attbi. ⁹ So Si, B. ¹⁰ Si pan'. ¹¹ Si no. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Si assaddhā. ¹⁴ Si dussutani. ¹⁵ Si omits the repetition. ¹⁶ Si appamattaṁ. ¹⁷ Si omits appeva ca nāma. ¹⁸ Si omits ca.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanaṣṣa vā padumakassa vā
uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa
aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā
aggiṇā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakuḷā nesāda-
kuḷā veṇakuḷā rathakārakuḷā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāsa-
doniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā eḷaḍḍakattḥassa vā
uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p'
assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca teṇa pi ca sakkā
aggiṇā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama.
aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbeṇa pi
ca sakkā aggiṇā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakuḷā ce pi agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-
maavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammaṃ
kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-
kuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-
mavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammaṃ
kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abbikkaantaṃ, bho Gotama;
— pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge
pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATTHAM⁵

97.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharaṭi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tenā kho pana sa-
mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisimhi⁶ cārikaṃ carati
mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm svāssa; Sk adda ti. ³ Sk hero saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk
Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-
khināgirisimhi.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam¹ vuttho¹ yena Dakkhināgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyam² katham sārā-
ṇīyam³ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
taṃ bhikkhum āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso,
Bhagavā arogo⁴ ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam⁵ Dhānañjāni⁶ nāma
brāhmaṇo atthi⁷. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo
arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁸, āvuso, Dhānañjāni⁹ssa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-
gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ
vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā
pi 'ssa kūlakatā, aññ' assa¹⁰ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā¹¹ kulā
ānītā ti.

Dussutani¹² vat', āvuso, assumhū, dussutani vat' āvuso
assumhū¹³, ye mayāni Dhānañjāni¹⁴ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ¹⁵
assumhū. Appeva ca nāma¹⁶ mayāni kadāci karahaci Dhā-
nañjāni¹⁷ brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva
nāma piyā kocid eva kthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhināgirisunnā yathā-
bhīrantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cūrikaṃ pakkāmi;
anupubbena cūrikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.
Tatra sudanā āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷurane
Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasa-
mayāni nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ pūndāya

* Si vuttho. * Si arogo. * Si Si Bu. * Si Bu Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam. *
So Si Bu. Si Dhānañjāni. Si Dhānañjāni. * Si omits atthi. * So
Si; Si pan'. Si na. So MSS. * Si assaddhā assaddhā (but
saddhā kulā above). Si assaddhā. * Si dussutani. * Si omits this
repetition. * Si appamatto. * Si omits appeva ca nāma. Si
omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare¹ gāvo goṭṭhe dobāpeti². Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā paccabābbattaṃ piṇḍa-pātapatikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyatan³ tava bhattacha kālo bbaṇṇasati.

Alam, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattachiccā. Amukasmim me rukkbamūle divāvibāro bhavissati, tnttha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evam hho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo paccabābbattaṃ bhuttapātarāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtana saddhim sammodi sammodañiyam katva sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci⁴ si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambhakaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisam posetabban⁵, mittāmaccānaṃ mittāmaccakaṇṇiyam⁶ kātabban, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaṇṇiyam⁷ kātabban, atithiānaṃ atithikaṇṇiyam⁸ kātabban, pubbaṇṇaṃ pubba-petakaṇṇiyam⁹ kātabban, devatānaṃ devatākaṇṇiyam¹⁰ kātabban, raṇṇo rājakaṇṇiyam¹¹ kātabban, ayaṃ pi kāyo piṇṇatabbo¹² brūbetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātā-pitunnā¹³ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayam nirayapālā upakadḍheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayam

¹ S^k nang. ² B^m Si duhāpeti. ³ So S^k; Si p. tava; B^m piyatan; B^u piyyatan. ⁴ B^m kacci. ⁵ So S^k Si; B^m dāsakammakari p-bb. ⁶ S^k ā-itam k'iyam. ⁷ Si atithi. ⁸ B^m Si piṇṇatabbo. ⁹ B^m Si mittapitunnā.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, naṃ maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ evaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā² upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya³ nu kho so: Abhaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ⁴ vā paṇ' nssa labheyya: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisālohitānaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu . . . (c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

¹ Sā vikandantaṃ. ² Sā adds upala. ³ Here, as once supra, Sā reads labheyyum. ⁴ So Ss. Sā d-masā ca pan ... labheyyum; Bc d-ra vā ... labheyyam.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaddheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho 'naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, añño sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro o' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ³, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk piṇanāhetu; B= Si piṇanā hetu. ² Sk brūhanāhetu. ³ So B= Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo' ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi¹, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre² c' eva posetum na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo bi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva³ mittāmaccākaraṇī-yaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitaṇaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā nātisālohitaṇaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, kata-maṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk here omits hi. ² So Sk Si, Bm puttadāraṃ. ³ Sk adds hetu dhammacari.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa. na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, nāhe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇiyanā kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; -yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, nāhe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithinaṃ c' eva atithikaraṇiyanā kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aāhe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubbapetānaṃ c' eva pubbapetakaraṇiyanā kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇiyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ patipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katanāṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājākaraṇiyaṃ¹ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ patipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katanāṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā³ dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ⁴ c' eva pinetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca patipadaṃ patipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmano āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhasitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsani pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmano apareṇa samayena ābhikkho ahoṃ dukkhito tālhaḍḍhano. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmano anūtarāṃ purisaṃ āmanteṃ — Ehi taṃ, ambho

¹ So Si. & Be rājākaraṇiyaṃ. ² Sk pi anāhetu brūhanāhetu. ³ So throughout reads aññesaṃ hetuka. ⁴ So Bm. & kāyassa, & kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno¹; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde snasā vandābi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yea Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmaantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aisi di. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso² āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yea Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu amkampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībāvena Attha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyaṃ³ kacci jāpaniyaṃ⁴. kacci dukkhā vedaoā patikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ⁵ paṇṇāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na jāpaniyaṃ, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedaoā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paṇṇāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi. bho

¹ Bm bāḥhagilāno. ² Sk omits. ³ So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyaṃ. Cf. 1 J. 408. ⁴ So Si; Bm jāpaniyaṃ; Sk yāpaniyaṃ. ⁵ So all MSS.

Sāriputta, halavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ¹ abhi-
mattheyya², evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā
vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti³; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanī-
yaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dnkkhā vedanā abhikkamanti
no patikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo
Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, halavā puriso daḥhena varattā,
bandhena⁴ sise sisaveṭṭhanaṃ⁵ bandheyya⁶, evam eva kho
me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me, bho⁷
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ⁸, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-
kho⁹ goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikanta-
nena¹⁰ kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-
putta, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti; na me, bho
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve
balavanto purisā dubbalatāraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā
aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; — evam eva
kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmīṃ dāho¹¹; na me,
bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no patikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. —
nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo¹² vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

¹ B= muddhanam. ² S= abhimantheyya. ³ S= ūhananti, B= ūhananti,
Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. ⁴ S= varattantā. B= v-khaṇṇa, S= v-khaṇḍana. ⁵
So S=; B= sisaveṭṭham S= sisavedhanam. ⁶ B= S= dadeyya. ⁷ So B=
S=; S= hosi na kho. ⁸ So S= here et infra. ⁹ S= dukkho. ¹⁰ S= go-
vittakena. ¹¹ S= daho. ¹² B= S= pettivisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — manussā vā Cātummahārājikā¹ devā² vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Cātummahārājikā vā³ devā Tāvatisā vā³ devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatisā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo. — Tāvatisā vā devā Yāmā vā devā² ti?

Tāvatisēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Yāmā vā³ devā Tusitā⁴ vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī⁵ vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī⁶ vā devā⁷ ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasavattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Paranimmitavasavattī vā⁷ devā Brahmalocho vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmalocho ti⁸ bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti⁹.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloekādhimuttā. Yannūnābhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa Brahmaṇaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti. *Brahmaṇaṃ te¹⁰. Dhānañjāni, saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desessāmi.* Taṃ supāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhūssissāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo¹ āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi.

¹ Bm cātumahi°. ² Sk omits devā. ³ Sk omits; Si places vā after devā (throughout). ⁴ Bm Tusitā. ⁵ Bm Nimmānaratī. ⁶ Bm P—. ⁷ Sk omits. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. ⁹ Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha Brahmalocho ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ sabhavyatāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena² appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi⁴ kbo, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ sabhavyatāya maggo. Puna ca param, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁵, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kbo, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ sabhavyatāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatiti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye. hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi. Brahmalokeyaṃ uppajji⁶.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kbo āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatiti.

Kim pana tvam, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

¹ Sk manavo ² Sk adds cetasā. ³ B^o abyāpajjhena. (cf. I, 38. ⁴ B^o omits pi. ⁵ B^o adds gha. ⁶ So S³; cf. I, 52²; B^o upapajjati; S^o upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyaṃ ti.

Kālakato ca¹, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṇ² ca uppanno³ ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAṂ.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAṂ.

99.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gaḥapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gaḥapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gaḥapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ gaḥapati. Avivittā Sāvatthi arahantebhi. Kaṃ nu kh' ajja⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmaṃti⁵?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassūti.

¹ B^m ka'ankato va. ² Sⁱ Brahmaloḍe. ³ B^m Si upapanno. ⁴ So S^k; B^m Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. I Digba 47. ⁵ So Sⁱ; S^k (as frequently) payirupā, as B^m always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-
tissa patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasam-
kamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ
sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
— Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho ārā-
dhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako
hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho aham ettha, māṇava; nāham ettha
ekamsavādo. Gihissa¹ vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā
micchāpaṭipattiṃ na² vaṇṇemi. Gihī³ vā hi, māṇava, pab-
bajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na
ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vā 'haṃ,
māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gihī
vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭi-
pattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusa-
laṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Mahatṭhaṃ⁴
idaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gha-
rāvāśakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti; appatṭhaṃ⁵ idaṃ
appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajjā-
kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho nāhaṃ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāham ettha
ekamsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-
kiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ
appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ
mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajja-
mānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ
appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ
vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-
bhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca⁶,

¹ B= Si gihissa. ² Si oratta na. ³ B= gihī. ⁴ So Sā B= Bu; Si ma-
ha'tham. ⁵ So Sā B= Bu; Si appatṭhaṃ. ⁶ B= Si ka'maṃ.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-
 karanāṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti?
 Kasi¹ kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ
 mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-
 phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ma-
 hatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ
 sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava,
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
 mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-
 tamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ
 appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ
 hoti? Vaṇijjā² kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamā-
 naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
 naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāra-
 mbaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vaṇijjā yeva
 kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ
 hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ
 mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajja-
 mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-
 kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
 mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-
 thāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-
 kiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ
 mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-
 mmaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-
 samārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,
 māṇava, vaṇijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,
 evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ
 appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vaṇijjā yeva kamma-
 ṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-
 samārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva

¹ Bm Si kasi. ² So S^r Si, Bm vaṇijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahappalaṃ hotīti¹.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama. pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā, sace te agaraṃ², sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ³ parisatiā⁴ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me⁵, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu⁶ bhavanto⁷ vā nisinna bhavantarūpā vā⁸ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Tapaṃ⁹ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā duttiyāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brahmācariyā¹⁰ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Ajjhenaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhammo paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim ābāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekābrahmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemi¹¹ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemi¹²ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk hola. ² Sk agara. ³ So all MSS. Ss appends the following note: Imasmiṃ ti paṭhena bhavissattha. ⁴ E= Ss parisati (as at p. 140). ⁵ Ss omits me. ⁶ Sk yatthassa. ⁷ Sk B= bhavanto. ⁸ So Ss; B= nisinna bh-po. Sk bhavantarūpā. B= bhavantarūpā'cīti. ⁹ B= tapaṃ ca. ¹⁰ B= adds pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samibhitaṃ¹ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathīdaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō² Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemāti?

No hi' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo³ evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemāti. Na tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamabayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi⁴ te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*etc. as above, inserting na before evaṃ āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi⁵ paramparā saṃsatta⁶ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe⁷ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati.

Evaṃ vutte Subhā māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo⁸ Gotamo⁹ pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho¹⁰ Gotama, Pokkharasātī¹¹ Opamañño¹² Subhagavaniko evaṃ āha: Evaṃ eva¹³ paṇ' im' eke¹⁴ samānabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesam idaṃ bhā-

¹ Sk sambhitam. ² Sk Yamataggi Aṅgirasō. ³ Sk so. ⁴ Bm hi. ⁵ Sk a-i. ⁶ So S; Bm sambhatti; Sk paramparayam satta. ⁷ So Si Bm; Sk andhaveṇūpamaṃ ñe. ⁸ Sk adds ca. ⁹ Bm adds pi. ¹⁰ Si omits bho. ¹¹ So Sk S; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says. Tattha Pokkharasātīti idaṃ tassa namam. Pokkharasātīti pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. V. 244 & I Dīgha 87. ¹² Sk Opamañño. ¹³ Si adds kho. ¹⁴ So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ haṣṣakam̐ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam̐ yeva sampajjati, rittakam̐ yeva sampajjati, tucchakam̐ yeva sampajjati¹. Kathaṃ hi² nāma manussabbhūto uttarimaṇussadhammā³ alamaṛiyaññāḍassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhissati⁴ vā sacchi⁵ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇa Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bhu Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā hrāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na⁶ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccāndho puriso⁷ na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni⁸ rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni⁹ rūpāni, na passeyya lohitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tārakarūpāni¹⁰, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi pitakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi lohitakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvi; na 'tthi tārakarūpāni, na 'tthi tārakarūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ¹¹ dassāvi. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi; aham etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā¹² na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamānu vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Attthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, attthi¹³ kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; attthi nilakāni rūpāni, attthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi, attthi candimasuriyā, attthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvi. Aham etaṃ

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk omits hi. ³ B = u-man. ⁴ So Sk here. B = dakkhati, S = dakkhiti. ⁵ So B = Si. Sk sacchi n. ⁶ Si omits; B = inserts after paricca. ⁷ Si inserts so. ⁸ B = nil* & pit* throughout. ⁹ Sk kit*. ¹⁰ Sk omits na 'tthi c*. ¹¹ Si adds taḥ. ¹² Sk omits k-m rūpāni attthi.

na jānāmi. aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'ttbhi na hi so. bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manu-sadhammā alamariyaññāpadassanvisesaṃ pāssati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi¹ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati². Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye³ te Kosalakā⁴ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi⁵ brāhmaṇo pitā vā⁶ te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā⁷ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yṃ vā te mantū⁸ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantū, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya⁹ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apatisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā¹⁰ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anattasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yandi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina Opamaṇṇena Subhagavanikena¹¹ sammusā vācā bhāsītā asammusā vā¹² ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantū¹³ vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā¹⁴ ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apatisaṅkhāya vā¹⁵ ti?

Apatisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anattasaṃhitā vā¹⁶ ti?

Anattasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk here et supra sacchīm. ² Bm vijjatīti. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Bm Si Kosalakā. ⁵ Janussoṇi; Si Jānussoṇi; Sk Janussoṇi, generally but Jānussoṇi in fine. ⁶ Bm ca. ⁷ So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samuccā; Si sammucca. ⁸ So MSS. & Bu. ⁹ So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkha. ¹⁰ Bu atthasaṃgahitā. ¹¹ Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu ¹² Bm Si omit va. ¹³ Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ¹ uddibaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ² vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi³ nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvato⁴ nivuto opbuto⁵ pariyonaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti. — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasasūbitā rajanīyā⁶ sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jīvhaviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā⁷ ittbā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasasūbitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmagaṇā. Imehi kho⁸, māṇava, pañcahi⁹ kāmagaṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito¹⁰ mucchito njjhopanno anādinavadassatī nissaraṇaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatthupādānaṃ paticca aggim jāleyya¹¹, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim¹² jāleyya. — katanio nu khvassa aggi accimā ca¹³ vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, thānaṃ¹⁴ nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim jālitum¹⁵, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti.

Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, nnavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya¹⁶ aññatra iddhiṃatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatthupādānaṃ¹⁷ paticca aggi¹⁸ jalati. tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītuṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

¹ Bm thin. ² Sk pañca. ³ So Bu & 1 Digba 246. Sk avato Bm Si avuto. ⁴ So Bm Si, Sk ovuto; Bu opalo ti onaddho. ⁵ Bm rajanīya. ⁶ Sk pañcahi. ⁷ Sk ime kho hi. ⁸ So all MSS. here. ⁹ So Sk Bu. Bm Si gathito. ¹⁰ Sk jāleyya throughout. ¹¹ Sk here aggim but aggi infra. ¹² So Sk Bm Bu. Si c' eva. ¹³ Sk inserts nissatṭhatīṇa. ¹⁴ Bm jālitum. ¹⁵ Sk jāleyya. ¹⁶ Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short ad u. ¹⁷ Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagunc paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭhat-
tṃakatthupādānaṃ¹. paṭicca² aggi³ jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ,
māṇava, imam pītiṃ⁴ vadāmi, yāyam pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,
bhikkhu vivicca⁵ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁶
pathamajjhānaṃ⁷ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-
ṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.
Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
—pe⁸— dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,
māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya. kam⁹ ettha brāh-
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ¹⁰ paññāpenti puññassa
kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya, cāgam ettha
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa
ākiriya kusalassa ārāhanāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-
maṇassa mahāyānāṃ paccupaṭṭhito assa; aṭṭha dve brāhmaṇā
āgaccheyyuṃ: Itthannānaṃ brāhmaṇassa mahāyānānaṃ anu-
bhavissāmāti; tath¹¹ ekassa brāhmaṇassa evam assa: Aho
vata aham¹² eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na aññā¹³ brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tñānaṃ¹⁴ kho pan' etaṃ,
maṇava, vijjati, yaṃ aññā brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Aññā¹⁵ brāhmaṇo
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

¹ Si n-ano. ² Si omits. ³ Sk aggam. ⁴ Sk pīti; Bm pīt° throughout.

⁵ Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. ⁶ Bm Si pathamam

jhanam, as always. ⁷ Bm Bm omits pe. ⁸ Sk katam. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk

mahapphalam. ¹⁰ Bm Si tatra. ¹¹ Bm Si tatham. ¹² Sk aññā; Si

aññā brāhmaṇā labheyyuṃ. ¹³ Sk yā. ¹⁴ Bm Si aññā brāhmaṇā labhanti

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākaṃ paññāpentiti?

Na khvettha¹, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro² kupito hotu³ anattamano ti. Atha khvettva brāhmaṇā anukampājātikaṃ⁴ yeva dānaṃ dentiti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava⁵, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikaṃ ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikaṃ ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. ime tvaṃ pañca dhammo⁶ kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁷ gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhammo pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṇi gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na⁸ satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī⁹ hoti. Pabbajito kho¹⁰ pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho¹¹ mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahuḷo hoti, cāgabahuḷo hoti. Pabbajito kho¹² pana, bho Gotama¹³, appaṭṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahuḷo hoti, cāgabahuḷo¹⁴ hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samanabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṇi gahaṭṭhesu ti.

Ye te, māṇava. brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittassāhaṃ ete

¹ Sk kho ettha. ² Si ca vo. ³ Si omits. ⁴ So Sk Bu, Bm Si anukampaj⁵ (as Sk infra) ⁵ Sk pana. ⁶ Si omits ime 5, p. dhamme & inserts etc. ⁷ Si samanupassasi, omitting remaining words of sentence. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu, Sk saccavādī. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. ¹² Sk rupa. ¹³ Sk inserts na. ¹⁴ Sk bhavabahuḷo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyūpajjhāṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mūṭhi' ¹ labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ ² yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi. yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyūpajjhāṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacāri hoti sajjhāyabahuḷo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mūṭhi' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyūpajjhāṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī paññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittaśāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyūpajjhāṃ tassa bhāvanāya.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvedeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ ³ saṃvyaṭāya maggaṃ jñātīti ⁴.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa ⁵ puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho ⁶, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasataṃ ⁷ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ, — siyā nu kho. māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ putthassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Amu ⁸ hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ suviditāniti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ putthassa dandhā-

¹ Bm Si saccavadimūṭhi. ² Bm pāmujaṃ Cf. I 37. ³ Sk abrahmānaṃ. ⁴ Si pajñātīti ⁵ Si idha khvassa ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si vadḍho. ⁷ So Bu; Sk avasandaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. ⁸ So Bm, Sk assu; Si assa.

yitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā¹. Na tveva Tathāgatassa. brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadaṃ² puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmāṇaṃ cāhaṃ³, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca⁴ brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi⁵.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama; Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmāṇaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmāṇaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sabbukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi⁶.

Evaṃ bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmāṇaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tatha tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena⁷ pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya⁸ kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhamo⁹ appakasiren¹⁰ eva catuddisā¹¹ viññāpeyya; evaṃ eva kho, māṇava¹², evaṃ¹³ bhāvitāya¹⁴ mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi kho, māṇava, Brahmāṇaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe¹⁵ — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

¹ Bm adds ti. ² Sk brahmaloke va brāya va p-dāya. ³ Sk vahaṃ. ⁴ Sk adds Brahma. ⁵ Sk pajānāmi. ⁶ So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyabajjhena. ⁷ Sk bhāsitāya. ⁸ Sk Bm samaṇo. ⁹ Si catuddisa. ¹⁰ Bm inserts la. ¹¹ Sk omits. ¹² Bm inserts kho māṇava. ¹³ Bm Si omits pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitthati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya¹ upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitthati. Ayaṃ pi² kho, māṇava, Brahmāoṃ saṃvayātāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ rutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. abhikkantaṃ hho Gotama. Seyyatbāpi, hho Gotama. nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti³, — evam evaṃ⁴ bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dbāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena⁵ Sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā⁶ Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu⁷ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ pandito maññe ti?

¹ Bm inserts kho māṇava. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si dakkhintīti. ⁴ Bm eva

⁵ Sk va'abhirathema. ⁶ Bm Si disvāna. ⁷ Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-
veyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun'assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bbāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ¹ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi
pasatthapāsattbo ca. so² bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho deva-
manussānaṃ, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme
paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittassa
te³ samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati⁴, yadidaṃ cittaṃ
averaṃ abhijāyamaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo saḥbasetū vaḷavābhi-
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsangaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhū rañño Pasenadissa
Kosalassa yassa⁵ vijite Tathāgato viharati arahantaṃ Sammā-
sambuddho ti.

SUMMASUTTAM* NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavū Kosalesu^{*}
cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho
pana samayena Dhānañjānī[†] nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe[‡]
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhē ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattunī
udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato, sammā-
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

¹ S¹ here ca ahaṃ ² S¹ omits so. ³ S¹ cittass' eva, inverting etc
after Gotamo. ⁴ B= S¹ vadeti. ⁵ S¹ B= omitt yassa. ^{*} S¹ Subhaga-
suttam [†] B= S¹ Dhan^o throughout [‡] So S¹ elsewhere, after reading
Vasalakappe here. B= Caṇḍalakappe, S¹ Paṇḍalakappe; B= Vaddha-
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak^o

buddhassatī¹. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo² nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṅghaṇḍuketubbhānaṃ sākharappabbadānaṃ itibāsapañca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā³ brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁴ Dhānañjāni brahmaṇi parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ⁵ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati⁶.

Na hi⁷ pana tvaṃ, tāta⁸ Bhādrāmukha⁹, tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ. tāta Bhādrāmukha. tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitabbaṃ maññeeyāsīti.

Tena hi, bhoti, yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto hoti, atha kho me¹⁰ āroceyyāsīti.

Evaṃ Bhādrāmukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhoti¹¹ kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. ² So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. ³ Bm Dhānañjāniya. ⁴ Sk atthabhūtā 'yaṃ, Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁵ So Sk: Bm v' ayaṃ, Si ca yaṃ. ⁶ Bm bhāsissatīti. ⁷ Sk omits hi. ⁸ Sk omits tāta. ⁹ Sk Bhā. ¹⁰ Sk kho for me. ¹¹ Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīṇno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho ¹, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesam bhavaṃ Gotamo ti ²?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ³ ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ ⁴ pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ ⁵ vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te ⁶ anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhūmattakena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṇsi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāhaṃ asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbāṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāhaṃ asmi.

Idha me ⁷, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi: — Sambādhogharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso ⁸ pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalakkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

¹ Sk omits kho ² Sk B= omits ti. ³ Sk B= d-patta ⁴ B= p-ant.ti.
Na pi kho ahaṃ ⁵ Si vemattata ⁶ B= Si tena. ⁷ B= omits me.
⁸ B= a-se

rena samayena daharo va eamāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bbikkhave*) ... alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu mañ ... (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kbo me ... titṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ eampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibbāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye ṭhite ānejjappatte ... (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi ... titṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ... ātāpino pahitattassa vibarato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Atṭhita¹ vata² bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa³ vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kia nu kbo⁴, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Thānaso me taṃ⁵, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puttḥo samāno, thānaso me taṃ⁶, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti⁷ vadesi? Nanu⁸, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotiti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puttḥo samāno, atthi devā

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² Bm omits vata. ³ So Sk Bm Si. ⁴ Sk omit kbo.

⁵ Bm Si kho pan etam. ⁶ Si pan' etam; Bm kho pan' etam. ⁷ Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhidevā (as throughout). ⁸ Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, tñānaso viditā¹ me viditā ti yo vadeyya²,
 atha khvettha³ viññūpurisena ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantabbaṃ⁴
 yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādiken' eva na⁵ byā-
 kāsīti?

Ucce⁶ sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-
 idaṃ atthi⁷ devā ti.

Evam vutte⁸ Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca:
 — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,
 Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-
 channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhintīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAṀ.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAŚCAMO⁹.

MAJJHIMAPANNĀSAM¹⁰ SAMATTAM¹¹.

¹ So Si, Sk omits tñānaso . . vadeyya B= tñānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. ² So B= Si; Sk kho tvaṃ. ³ B= gantum; Si gantvā vā. ⁴ Sk omits na. ⁵ So Sk Bu B= Si uccera. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk (here only) adbhuta like B= always. ⁷ B= om's. ⁸ B= Majjhima Pannasakī; Si Majjhima Pannasakī. ⁹ So Si B= Sk om's.

101.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇahrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditthino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditthino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ putthā Āmā ti patijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākarambhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akarambhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idaṃ. āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayāṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayāṃ pubbe pāpāṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vū pāpāṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ. ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ¹. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navāṇaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā², āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukhakkhaya vedanākkhaya. vedanākkhaya sabbāṃ dukkhāṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace³ tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā⁴, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayāṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayāṃ pubbe pāpāṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vū pāpāṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ. ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya. yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā. sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

¹ Cf I 23 For the foregoing argument. ² So here akaraṇa, *supra* akaraṇa generally. ³ So adds pana. ⁴ Here is Sk leg. an undecipherable passage extending to verse on Devadassana on page 219

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatīm anavassavo, āyatīm anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayyā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā saḥmaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinaṃ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena¹; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyum³; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā⁴ kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu⁵ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abhyaheyya⁶; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu⁷ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so aparena samayena rūḥena⁸ vaṇena saṃchavinā⁹ arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmāṅgamo; tassa ovam assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubhe viddho ahoṣiṃ savisena gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthāpesuṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti¹⁰; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abbyahi¹¹; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu¹² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ ngadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ;

¹ Si gālhūpalepanena; B^m gā'apalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanen'ti bahalūpanena. ² Si vedanāhetu. ³ Bu upatthāpeyyum. ⁴ B^m Si tībbā throughout, as S^k sometimes. ⁵ Si esanāhetu. ⁶ Si abbhūcheyya. ⁷ Si abbhūchanahetu. ⁸ B^m rūḥena. ⁹ Si saṃchavinā. ¹⁰ Si parikantati. ¹¹ Si abbhūchi. ¹² Si abbhūchanahetu.

so 'mhi¹ etarahi rūḷhena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo¹ sukhi serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — *Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṁ pubbe na nāhuvambhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayaṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākarambhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpaṁ kammaṁ akarambhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ, ettakampi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ kammānaṁ pabānaṁ, kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadam.* *Evam sante āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṁ purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatinaṁ anavassavo, āyatinaṁ anavassavā, kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ bhavissatīti.* *Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayaṁ pubbe, na nāhuvambhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayaṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākarambhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpakammaṁ akarambhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ ettakampi vā dukkhe nijjinne sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ bhavissatīti,* *na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pabānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṁ purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatinaṁ anavassavo, āyatinaṁ anavassavā, kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinnaṁ bhavissatīti.*

Evam vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocun:

¹ Si so hāc.

Niḡaṇṭho, āvuso, Nātaputto¹ sabbaññū sabbadassavi aparisesaṃ² nāṇadassanaṃ patijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupatthitaṃ ti. So evaṃ āha: Athi kho vo³, āvuso Niḡaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ⁴ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārīkāya nijjaretha⁵; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatiṃ pāpassa kammassa akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā⁶, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Taṃ ca pan' amha-kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena o' amhā attamaṇā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Niḡaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso? Niḡaṇṭhā, dhammā dīttbe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā rūci anussavo ākāraparivitakko dīṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Niḡaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā dīttbe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Niḡaṇṭhānaṃ kā atitamaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā dīṭṭhinijjhāna-khantīti? Evaṃvādī⁷ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Niḡaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Niḡaṇṭhe evaṃ vadamī. — Taṃ 'kim maññath', āvuso Niḡaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo⁸ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha¹¹; yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā¹³ tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ¹⁴ no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

¹ So Bm Si. ² Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. ³ Si atthi vo; Bm atthi na kho le. ⁴ Sk omits āvuso & taṃ. ⁵ Bm Si nijjaretha. ⁶ Sk here vy-ve. ⁷ Sk omits āvuso. ⁸ Bm evaṃvadisū. ⁹ Sk omits here, inserting hi here & after samaye. ¹⁰ Si tasmiṃ. ¹¹ Sk v-i; Bm vediyetha throughout. ¹² Sk le. ¹³ Sk padhānantīyā. ¹⁴ Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ. na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmaṭi.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmiṃ vo¹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ paṇa² vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa³ veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkakkhaya, dukkakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbānaṃ dukkhānaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo⁴ samaye⁵ tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭheyy' eva⁶. tamhi samayo opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷; yasmiṃ pana vo⁸ samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭheyy' eva⁹ tasmīṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā¹⁰. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe¹¹ — sabbānaṃ dukkhānaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana¹² vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo¹³ samaye na¹⁴ tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedana vediyamānā avijjā nānānā¹⁵ sammohā

¹ Sk kko. ² Sk omits. ³ Sk na kalla. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk samayeva.

⁶ So Si. Bm tibba. Sk na tibba. ⁷ Bm adds vediyetha. ⁸ Sk vo pana.

⁹ So Si. Bm na tibba. Sk tibba. ¹⁰ Bm Si omits pe & recite in extenso.

¹¹ Sk omits para. ¹² Sk vo pana. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Si aśāśi.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya. dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya. vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādī pi¹ kho ahaṃ. bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaṭṭhihāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāhaṃ², bhikkhave. te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ³, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath'. āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kam-

¹ So Sk S; B= evaṃvādisu pi. ² S= parāham. ³ Sk & Bu d-iyam.

mañ bahuvedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ appavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedanīyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Tañ kim maññatb', āvuso Nigañthā? Yañ idañ kammañ vedanīyañ¹, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ vedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyañ² hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigañthā, yañ idañ kammañ dīṭṭhadhammavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā saṃparāyavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham³ etañ; yañ⁴ idañ kammañ saṃparāyavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dīṭṭhadhammavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p'⁵ idañ kammañ sukhavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ dukkhavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ paripakkavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ aparipakkavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ bahuvedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ appavedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā bahuvedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ vedanīyañ¹, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yañ p' idañ kammañ vedanīyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyañ hotūti alabbham etañ. Evañ sante āyasmantānañ Nigañthānañ aphaḷo

¹ Be vedanīyañ. ² Sk labbham. ³ Be alabbham. ⁴ Si omits pā.

upakkamo hoti¹ aṭṭhaṃ padhānam. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānam² dasa sahadhammikā vādānūvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānam³ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino⁴, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikū, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭha-dhammupakkamaheṭu⁵ sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā⁶, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm gārayhaṭṭhānam; Si gāreyhaṭṭhānam; Bu adds: vādānūvādā gārayha ṭhānā ti pi pātho. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkatako. ⁵ Bm -dhammūp. ⁶ Bm Nigaṇṭha evarupa diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ. bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹ ime dasa² sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhāṃ thānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphaḷo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmā ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā³ virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato⁴ upekkham⁵ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. So yassa khvāssa⁶ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha⁷ padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkham tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti⁸. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīppaṃ⁹ hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīppaṃ hoti.

Seyyathūpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto patibaddha-citto tibbacchando¹⁰ tibbāpekko¹¹. So taṃ itthiṃ passessa aṇuena¹² purisena saddhūṃ santiṭṭhantaṃ sallapantaṃ saṃjagghantaṃ saṃhasantaṃ. — Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aṇuena purisena saddhūṃ santiṭṭhantaṃ sallapantaṃ saṃjagghantaṃ saṃhasantaṃ, uppajjeyyuna sokaparidevadukkhādomanassupāyā¹³ ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kassa hetu? Amuṃ hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiya sāratto patibaddha-citto tibbacchando tibbā-

¹ Sk on the three words. ² Sk see me, omitting dasa. ³ Sk Si Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhāna. ⁴ So all MSS & B. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkham. ⁶ So Bu Si yassa hi khvāssa. Bm yassa hi khvāssa, Sk yassa hi kho pan assa. ⁷ So Si Bu, Sk tattha s. p. Bm tattha p. s. ⁸ Sk hoti. ⁹ Sk here njjāna. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu, Bm Si tibbacchando. ¹¹ So Sk Bu Bm Si tibbāpekko. ¹² Sk aṇuena. ¹³ Bm s. p. yāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, up-
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evaṃ assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā¹ itthiyā sāratto patihaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbā-
pekho²; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena sad-
dhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ³
up-
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴; yaṃ nūnā-
haṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So
yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ
passeyya apareṇa samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ san-
tiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ
kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ
itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sala-
pantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyāṃ sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anu hi, bhante,
puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena
purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ
saṃhasantiṃ na⁵ uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupā-
yāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attā-
naṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na pa-
ricajati⁶; tasmā ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti⁷. So evaṃ
pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ pa-
dahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me
dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo
hoti⁸. So yassa khvāssa⁹ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ
padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha
padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato
upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti,
tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhā-
rappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ

¹ Sk ayuso. ² Sk here tibbāpakko. ³ Sk omits. ⁴ Bm adds so. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk paricajati. ⁷ Sk omits hoti. ⁸ So Sk; Bm Si hoti.

⁹ Sk yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjuhekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjiṇṇam hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho¹ me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti² kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānam padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro³ tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum⁴ karoti kammaniyam. Yato kho⁵ bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpitam hoti paritāpitam⁶ hoti ujum kataṃ⁷ kammaniyam, na so tam⁸ aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyam, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvisu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me⁹ viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na⁹ aparena samayena duk-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk omits from here to kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. ³ Bm usukāro. ⁴ Bm ujukam. ⁵ Sk atāpīnam & paritāpīnam. ⁶ So Bm, Sk ujukam kataṃ, Si ujukataṃ. ⁷ Sk omits so tam. ⁸ Sk yathā su me. ⁹ Sk omits na.

khāya attānaṃ padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti. tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati¹. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe² pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako⁴ ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhaṃ ca pahānā pubbe va⁶ somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā⁷ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

¹ Si padabatiti. ² Bm nīvaraṇe. ³ So Sk; Bm Si pathamam jhānaṃ &c., as usual. ⁴ Bm Si upekhako. ⁵ Bm Si tatiyam jhānaṃ. ⁶ Sk adds kho. ⁷ Bm Si atthagamā. ⁸ Bm Si catuttham jhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32) . . . itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

*Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave. Tathāgato, evaṃvādīm, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ¹ dasa sahadhammikā pāsamsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato² pubbesukata-kammakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāna³hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhad-dakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāva⁴hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgatiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātī⁵hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama⁶hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubhekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāna⁷hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmāna⁸hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato⁹. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāva¹⁰hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāva¹¹hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātī¹²hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātī¹³hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama¹⁴hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamso Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama¹⁵hetu

¹ Bm evaṃvādīnam b. Tathāgatinam. ² Sk T-te ³ Sk om's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkhaṃ patisaṃvedenti, pāsāṃso Tatbāgato. Evaṃvādi. bhikkhave, Tathāgato¹, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ² ime dasa sabadhammikā pāsāṃsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti³.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

DEVADAHASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ vibarati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bbādante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudittihino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhi-vuttipadāni⁵ nblivadanti. Saññi attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññi nā-saññi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Dittadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁷. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Dittadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti⁸. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tīṃ honti. tīṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa⁹.

Tatra. bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

¹ So Si; Bm T-tz. Sk T-tam. ² So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādinam b. Tathagatānam. ³ Sk agacchanti. ⁴ Bm bhaddante. ⁵ So Ba; Sk Bm Si adhimuttipadāni; cf. 1 Digha 12 & 30. ⁶ Sk irogo throughout. ⁷ Sk adds ti. ⁸ Bm omits this sentence, -sato... abhivadanti. ⁹ So Si, Bm paccattayassa; Sk parattayassa.

nañ¹ paññāpenti arogañ² param maraṇā; rūpiñ³ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā. *Etam* va pan' eke' sam⁵ upātivattatañ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivādanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ⁶. Tayidañ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiñ vā nārūpiñ⁷ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā. nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpenti arogañ param maraṇā. Yā vā pan' esañ⁸ saññānañ⁹ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

¹ Sk saññimattanaṃ; Bm saññimattanaṃ; Si saññim attānaṃ ² Sk arogo here only. ³ So Si, Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiñ &c. ⁴ Sk omits vā. ⁵ Si pana tesaro. ⁶ Sk āṇaṇja; Bm āneṇjaṃ; Si āneṇjaṃ. Cf. page 253. ⁷ Sk omits vā nārūpiñ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pan' etāsaṃ. ⁹ So Si Bm, Sk Bu saññānaṃ throughout.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissarapa-
dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
saṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam
eko patikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇiṃ
attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eko paṭik-
kosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā
sallārū, asaṇṇā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ³ etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-
didam nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato
pajjānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ⁶ attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ⁷ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā⁹ dīttasutamutavānālabhassa saṃkhāramattena¹⁰
etassa āyatanaassa¹¹ upasampadam paññāpenti; byasanam hi¹²
etaṃ. bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹³ etassa āyatanaassa upasam-

¹ Sā nissarapaḍḍhī. ² Sā omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ santantaṃ. ⁴ So Si Bm Bq. Sā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā (ānaṃ & taṃ) arāṇāsaṇṇā. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti as
usual. ⁶ Sā omits nevasaṇṇiṃ. ⁷ Sā adds attānaṃ. ⁸ Sā adds rūpiṃ ca
arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto. ⁹ Sā samaṇā va brāhmaṇā va. ¹⁰ So Bq. Bm
Si d tattaṃ saṃkhāraṃ. Sā d viṇayaṃ saṃkhāraṃ. ¹¹ So Si Bq. Bm āyatanaṃ
tena. Sā āyatanaṃ arāṇāsaṇṇāsaṇṇā. ¹² Bm āyatanaṃ akkhāyati.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasāññānaṃ yadi arūpasāññānaṃ yadi ekatta-sāññānaṃ yadi nānattasāññānaṃ. Na 'tthi kiñcīti¹ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassavī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke³ patikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇdo saṇṇā sallam, etam santam⁴ paṇitam yadidaṃ asaṇṇam ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā⁶ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā⁷ aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṇṇāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra⁸ viññāpassa⁹ āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ¹⁰ vā vepullam vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etam tñānaṃ vujjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

¹ Bm iti kiñcīti. ² Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. ³ Si etc. ⁴ Si adds etam. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti. ⁶ Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. ⁷ Sk rūpiṃ. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk; Si viññāna; Bm viññānena. ¹⁰ Bm virulhim.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇa-
dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad npātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm
nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. rūpiṃ
vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
saññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññīm
attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-
kosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā
sallam, asaññā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ³ etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-
didam nevasaññānāsaññā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato
pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm
nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm⁶ attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm⁷ nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññīm nāsaññīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci. bhikkhave, samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā⁹ ditthasutamutaviññātābbaṃ saṃkhāramattena¹⁰
etassa āyatanassa¹¹ upasampadam paññāpenti; byasanam h'
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹² etassa āyatanassa upasam-

¹ Sk nissaraṇād°. ² Sk omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ uttamam. ⁴ So Si
Bm Bu, Sk nevasaññānāsaññā, & (supra) asaññām. ⁵ Bm abhijanāti as
usual. ⁶ Sk omits nāsaññīm. ⁷ Sk adds attānaṃ. ⁸ Sk adds rūpi ca
arūpi ca va te bhonto. ⁹ Si samavā va brahmanī va. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm
Si d-tabbasamkh°, Sk d viññānasamkh°. ¹¹ So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-
tena; Sk āyatanamattena. ¹² Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na b' etam, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam¹ akkhāyati sasamkhārāvasesāsamāpattipattabbam² etam, bhikkhave. āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidam samkhataṃ olārikam, attbi kbo pana samkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samañabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibbavaṃ paññāpenti, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samañabrāhmaṇā saññum attānaṃ paññāpenti³ arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁴ tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te hhonto samañabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Tam kissa betu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā uddhamasara⁵ āsattiṃ⁶ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijāya⁷ gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmāti, — evaṃ ev' ime⁸ bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā vāṇijupamā⁹ maññe patibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti¹⁰. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti¹¹: Ye kho¹² te hhonte samañabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibbavaṃ¹³ paññāpenti, te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā¹⁴, sakkāyaññeva¹⁵ anuparidbhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sīgaddūlabaddho¹⁶ daḷhe thambhe vā khile¹⁷ vā upani-

¹ So Bu. S^k sasam-avyam, B^m Si samkh^o omitting sā. ² So S^k; Bu samkhārāvasesamāpattipattabyan ti, B^m Si samkhārāvasesasamāpattipattabbam. ³ S^k omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammaranā the words tesam p' ete latra bhikkhave ye te samañabrāhmaṇā saññum attānaṃ paññāpenti parammaranā. ⁴ S^k omits this clause ye pi... parammarana. ⁵ So S^k Bu; B^m uddham param; Si addham parimasanti. ⁶ So Si Bu; B^m āsatti, S^k āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi pātho. ⁷ B^m Si vāṇijaya. ⁸ So S^k; B^m eva te; Si eva kho 'me, ⁹ So Si Bu; B^m vāṇijupamā; S^k vāṇijupamā. ¹⁰ S^k repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. ¹¹ Si here abhijānāti. ¹² Si omits kho ¹³ S^k omits ¹⁴ So S^k Si; B^m Ba s-jegucchā. ¹⁵ So B^m Si, S^k sakkāyamaññeva. ¹⁶ So Bu; S^k sīgaddūlacayo; B^m sīgaddūlabaddho; Si sīgaddūlabaddho. ¹⁷ So Si; B^m khile; S^k dilaṃ.

baddho¹ tam era thambam vā kbīlam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev² ime³ bhonto samanābrāhmaṇā sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidam saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kbo pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth⁴ etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaranapadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto⁵.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā⁶ aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhiyuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imāu⁷ eva paṇe⁸ āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samanābrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhiyuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Asassato¹⁰ attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato¹¹ ca attā ca loko¹² ca, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. N¹³ eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. N¹⁴ ev¹⁵ antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Appamānasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth⁹ eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

¹ So Ho, Ho Si upanandho. ² So Si Ho, Ho evam eva kko 'we. ³ So ev' ime. ⁴ So addo k' ita. ⁵ So aparantakappikā. ⁶ So Ho Ho. ⁷ So sassato. ⁸ So asassato. ⁹ So al'ko, o'uttara attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: Sassato attā ca loko ca. idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā¹ aññatra anussavā² aññatra ākāraparivattakā aññatra ditthiniyyhānakkhantiyā³ paccattam yeva nāpam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam thānam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāpe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāpabhiāgamattam eva pariyodapenti⁵, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho, ntth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁶ — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe⁷ — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁸ — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — nantavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivattakā aññatra ditthiniyyhānakkhantiyā paccattam yeva⁴ nāpam hessati¹⁰ parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam

¹ Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. ² Sk aññatr' anussavā. ³ Si d-akaotiya. ⁴ So S₁, S₂ yadapi; B^m yadipi. ⁵ So B^m S₁, S₂ pariyodāteropenti. ⁶ B^m omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & B^m inserts yathā hetthimam tathā vitthāretabham. ⁷ Si omits; B^m la. ⁸ B^m Si omits pe here & henceforth. ⁹ Si paccattam neva, as usual. ¹⁰ B^m Si bhavissati.

ṭbānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kbo pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatāṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etam santaṃ etam paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati. taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati. Etam santaṃ etam paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatāṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etam santaṃ etam paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ

sukham. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati. yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasamyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasamyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam yadidaṃ adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca patinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasamyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa sū¹ adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya² vedanāya nirodbā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodbā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatāni oḷārikāni, atthi kho pana saṃkharānaṃ nirodho atthi³ etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Saato 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmi samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyaṃ eva⁴ patipadaṃ nblhivadaṃ. Atha ca paṇāyaṃ llaṅgaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanāni vā upādiyamāni upādiyati, pavivekāni vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisāni vā sukhaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Saato 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati, tad ap⁵ imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatāni oḷārikāni, atthi kho pana saṃkharānaṃ nirodho atthi³ etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ⁶ abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ cānaṃ phassa-
tanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthiṃgamānaṃ ca assādaṃ ca adinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathabhūtaṃ viditvā anupadaṃ vimok-
kho⁷. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ⁶

padam¹ abhisambuddham yadidam channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Kusinārāyam³ viharati Baliharāṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, senāsanaṇhetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, iti bhavābhavaṇhetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagavati⁵ evaṇ hoti: 'Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṇ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṇ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṇ desetīti⁶. Atha kinti⁷ vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evaṇ kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṇ upādāya dhammaṇ desetīti.

Evaṇ⁸ kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṇ upādāya dhammaṇ desetīti.

Tasmātiha⁹, bhikkhave, ye¹⁰ vo¹¹ maya dhammā abhiññā¹² desitā, seyyathidaṇ: Cattāro satupatthānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāṇi, pañca balāṇi, satta

¹ Si wantam varam padam. ² So Sk Bu, Bm pañcasyatanasuttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kusinārāyam. ⁴ Bm Bhaddante. ⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm read dhammaṇ deseti - la - iti bh. dh. d. ⁷ So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. ⁸ Bm Si omits ca. ⁹ Sk adds te. ¹⁰ Sk sace. ¹¹ Bm te. ¹² Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhūtabbani; tesaṃ ca vo¹, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā². Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ³ byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ⁴ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁵ atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto⁶ vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahītaṃ⁸ duggahītato dhāretabbam⁹; duggahītaṃ⁸ duggahītato dhāretvā¹⁰ yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ¹¹ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto¹² jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

¹ Sk kho. ² Su Bm. ³ Siya dve &c. ⁴ Sk sikkhataṃ siddhantaṃ; Bu sikkhataṃ (?) abhidhamme dve. ⁵ Sk nāna. ⁶ Bm suvacataraṃ.

⁷ Sk omits. ⁸ Bm mayasmanto. ⁹ Bm pakkhayanau. ¹⁰ Bm Si duggahītata throughout. ¹¹ Bm (alone) adds sugahitau sugahītato dhāretabbam.

¹² Bm adds sugahitau sugahītato dhāretva. ¹³ Bm tatra yaṃ. ¹⁴ Sk here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dbāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ¹, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dbāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho² āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ³ ti, tattha⁴ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi⁵ sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā⁶ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ nssa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho⁸ sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁹ atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dbāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho¹⁰ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Atthāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

¹ So B^m Sⁱ; S^k suggahitam throughout. ² S^k adds dhammānaṃ. ³ So S^k which generally reads nāna. ⁴ S^k here tatra. ⁵ Sⁱ adds kho; S^k adds me. ⁶ Sⁱ amina. ⁷ S^k omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. ⁸ B^m omit this kho. & S^k omits the preceding kho. ⁹ Sⁱ omits yatha ¹⁰ S^k omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti¹. Iti² sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāre-
tabbaṃ sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo
vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesaṃ ca vo³, bhikkhave, samaggā-
naṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā añña-
tarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo⁴. Tatra, bhikkhave,
na codanāya taritabbaṃ⁵; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti
mayhaṃ ca arihesā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anu-
paghāto⁶; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-
diṭṭhi⁷ suppatinissaggi, sakkomi cābaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-
salā vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave,
evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam
assa: Mayhaṃ⁸ kho arihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa
upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upauāhi dandhadiṭṭhi
suppatinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthā-
petvā kusalo patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ
yadidaṃ⁹ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Attha kho etad eva
bāhutarāṃ, so 'haṃ¹⁰ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā¹¹
vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam
assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa:
Mayhaṃ kho¹² vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anu-
paghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-
diṭṭhi duppatinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā
vutthāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ'
etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ vihesā¹³. Attha kho etad eva bāhu-
taraṃ, so 'haṃ¹⁴ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vutthā-
petvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa,
kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ
kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

¹ Sk omits this sentence — from Athaparesam. ² So Bm Si; Sk tesam
kho. ³ Bm Si vitikkamo. ⁴ So Sk Bu Bm Si coditabbaṃ, the latter
with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbaṃ. ⁵ Sk anupassano.
⁶ So Sk Bu, Bm Si adandhadiṭṭhi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese
reading is adandadiṭṭhi (sic). ⁷ Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. ⁸ Bm (alone) adds
here mayhaṃ ca vihesā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. ⁹ Bm Si
svāhā. ¹⁰ Sk kusale. ¹¹ Sk mayhaṃ ca kho. ¹² Sk here, & Si for the
second time, omit ca. ¹³ So Si Sk mayhaṃ ca vihesā. Bm mayhaṃ ca
bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi,
 sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuttbhāpetvā kusale
 patitthāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ¹ kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ
 mayhaṃ² vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upagbāto. Atha kho
 'taḍ eva bahutarāṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-
 salā vuttbhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetua ti. | Sace, bhikkhave,
 evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ
 assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa
 upagbāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi
 duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā
 vuttbhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetua ti³. Evarūpe, bhikkhave,
 puggale upekkhā⁴ nūtimanñitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo⁵, bhikkhave,
 samaggūnaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamaññānaṃ sikkhataṃ,
 aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro⁶ uppajjeyya dīthhipaḷāso⁷ cetaso
 āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacatarāṃ maññeyyātha, so
 upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, am-
 bhākaṃ samaggūnaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamaññānaṃ
 sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro uppanno dīthhipaḷāso
 cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo
 garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ
 vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garahe-
 yāti. Etaṃ⁸ paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya⁹ nibbānaṃ
 sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya
 na¹⁰ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhi-
 kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacatarāṃ maññey-
 yātha, so upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Yan no,
 āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyā-
 karamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no,
 āvuso, ambhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ paṇ', āvuso,
 dhammaṃ appahāya na¹¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā
 vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

¹ Sk adds ca. ² All MSS add ca. ³ So S₁, Sk p-um. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhā. ⁵ Sk kho. ⁶ So Sk S₁ Bu; Bm vacīsaṃkhāro. ⁷ So Sk S₁ Bu; Bm d-paḷāso. ⁸ So Bm S₁ Bu; Sk evaṃ. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds na. ¹⁰ So Bm S₁, Sk omits. ¹¹ So Sk Bm; S₁ omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce², bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ parevaṃ puccheyyūṃ³: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamāmi⁴; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi⁵; tāhaṃ⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsiṃ; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu⁷ kusale patitṭhahiṃsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti⁸, na paraṃ vambheti⁹, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupādo¹⁰ gārayhaṃ¹¹ thānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho¹² Nātaputto¹³ Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato¹⁴ hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁵ bbandanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpatipassano tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭtipanno; sahitaṃ me, asabitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā

¹ So all MSS here. ² So Bm Si Bu, Sk tava. ³ So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. ⁴ Sk Bm upasamkamāmi. ⁵ Bm Si deseti. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Si tassahaṃ; Sk tā-. ⁷ Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu. ⁸ Bm Si attanukkaṃseti. ⁹ So Sk, Bm Si vambheti. ¹⁰ So Bm Si Bu, Sk vādānupādo. ¹¹ Si gareyhaṃsaw. ¹² Si Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Digha I 49. ¹⁴ Bm kālakato. ¹⁵ So Sk Bu, Bm Si dve bhajjāte.

avaca. paccāha vacaniyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇa¹ te viparā-vattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnatthūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁰ bbaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti —pe— bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma¹¹ti. Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ so Bu, B^m Sī adhicīṇṇa; S^k avinṇa. Cf pp 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Digā I 8. ² B^m Sī nibbethehi ³ B^m Sī add te aññamaññaṃ kalahāsa karissu. ⁴ So B^m Sī Bu; S^k vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu; B^m Sī Natap^o; S^k here, & here after, Nāthap^o. S^k adds na. ⁶ So B^m Bu; S^k Sī nibbindarūpa. ⁷ B^m -upavedite. ⁸ So Bu the first time, B^m Sī & Bu the second time read bhinnatthūpe; S^k bhinnatthavo ⁹ B^m vassam vuttho; Sī vassam vuttho. ¹⁰ So S^k (bis). On this occasion, B^m adds la, vittharo, bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) B^m agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi — la — vittharo — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Sī agrees in both cases with B^m, except that it substitutes pe for la vittharo (bis)

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samanuddeso eram āha: — Nigantho, bhante, appatissarane ti. Tassa mayham¹ bhante eram hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādo uppajji², so³ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya⁴ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathīdam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁵, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo — passasi no traṃ, Ānanda. imesū dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathīdam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁶. Ye⁷ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te⁸ Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādāni janeyyūm ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa⁹ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya¹⁰ dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹¹, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṅghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹², so 'ssa vivādo bahujanālūtāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti¹³.

Chayimāni¹⁴, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh¹⁵, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso. dhamme — pe¹⁶ — saṅghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svayaṃ, Si sv'sva. ³ So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. ⁴ Bm iddhipāda. ⁵ Sk adds ti. ⁶ Bm Si santi. ⁷ Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm svayaṃ; Si svassa. ⁹ Sk omits. ¹⁰ So Sk Si Bu, Bm hi. ¹¹ Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. ¹² Sk d-anaṃ.

¹³ So Bm Si, Sk chayamāni. Bu here cha imāni but chayime in fine.

¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. ¹⁵ Bm Si omit.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinnan¹ te viparā-vattam; āropito te vādo; niggahīto sī; cara vādappamokkhava; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ mañne Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhiappavedite⁷ bhinnatthūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedbhikajūtā¹⁰ bbaṇḍanajūtā kalabajūtā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti —pe— bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Attīhi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamissāma, upasāṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamīsu, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ so Bu, Bm Si adhicinnam; Sk avinnan. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS & Bu have the same readings) & Digba I 8. ² Bm Si nibbedhehi. ³ Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalabhaṃ karāsu. ⁴ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu, Bm Si Natap^o; Sk here, & here alter, Nathap^o. Sk adds na. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si nibhinnaṃ rūpā. ⁷ Bm -apavedite. ⁸ So Bu 'the first time, Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnatthūpe; Sk bhinnatthavo. ⁹ Bm vassam vuttho; Si vassam vuttho. ¹⁰ So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthāro, bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti in the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājanāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samanuddeso evam āha: — Nigant̃ho, bhante, appatissarane ti. Tassa mayham¹ bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādo uppajji², so³ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya⁴ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁵, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvam, Ānanda. imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁶. Ye⁷ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te⁸ Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādam janeyyum ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa⁹ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya¹⁰ dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidam ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹¹, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṃghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹², so 'ssa vivādo bahujanālūtāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti¹³.

Chayimāni¹⁴, Ānanda. vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh¹⁵, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. so Sattari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Sattari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe¹⁶ — saṃghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svāyam, S1 svāssa. ³ So Bm S1; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhaya. ⁴ Bm idhippāda. ⁵ Sk adds ti. ⁶ Bm Si santi. ⁷ Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm svāyam, S1 svāssa. ⁹ Sk omits. ¹⁰ So Sk S1 Bu; Bm hi. ¹¹ Bm S1 (bis) uppajjamāno upajjeyya. ¹² Sk dānam. ¹³ So Bm S1; Sk chayimāni, Bu here cha imāni but chayime in fine, ¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 69. ¹⁵ Bm S1 omit.

viharati appatisso¹, sikkhāya pi² na paripūrakārī³, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce⁴ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na⁵ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavāya patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsi — pe⁶ —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe⁶ —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe⁶ —, pāpiccho hoti micchādittihī — pe⁶ —, sandittihī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandittihī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppatinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so⁷, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari⁸ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁹, saṅghe, sikkhāya¹⁰ na paripūrakārī hoti¹⁰, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce¹¹ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce¹² tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na¹³ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatinaṃ anavassavāya patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

¹ Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. ² Sk omits pi & following hoti. ³ Bm adds hoti. ⁴ Sk evam appā ca. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk omits pe. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk satthu. ⁹ Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ So Bm Si; Sk evarūpa ca. ¹² Sk evarūpa ca. ¹³ Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cattārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-samathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūlha-vinayo dātabbo patinūya karetabbaṃ yebhuyyasikā¹ tassa pāpiyyasikā² tiṇavattāhārako. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā³. Teh'⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbāni sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbāṃ. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce. Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmim āvāse vūpasametum, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmin āvāse bahutarā⁵ bhikkhū⁶, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbeḥ' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbāni; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbāṃ; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhūni evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājkasāmantena vā. Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ⁸ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-sāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

¹ S^t yebhuyyasikāya. ² B^m Sⁱ t-iyassika. ³ S^t omits avinayo ti va.

⁴ B^m Sⁱ teh' eva. ⁵ S^t vasutara. ⁶ B^m S^t bhikkhu. ⁷ S^t B^m bhikkhu.

⁸ B^m evarūpam.

sūmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativinayena.

Katthaṃ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo¹ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū² bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso. sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēhentaṃ³ ativeṭheti⁴: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso. ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ⁵ tena me ummatakena bahuṃ assāmapakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūḷhavinayena.

Katthaṃ c', Ānanda, patiṇṇātakarapaṃ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro⁷ bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīvaram katvā pāde vanditvā ukutikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggabhetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ patidese-mīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passamīti⁸. Āyatiṃ samvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Samvaram āpajjissāmīti⁹. Evam kho, Ānanda, patiṇṇātakarapaṃ hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ patiṇṇātakarapaṇa.

¹ Bm amu havinayo. ² Sk Bm bhikkhu. ³ Bm Si nibbedhentaṃ. ⁴ Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti, Sk anivedheti. ⁵ Bm Si vipariyesaṃ; Sk vipariyesan. ⁶ So Sk Si; Bm uttānīka karoti. ⁷ Si vuddhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuddhatare bhikkhū. ⁸ So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passīmi. ⁹ So Si; Sk omits samvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Samvareyyāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantana vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēhentaṃ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbēhentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmaṃ ahaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā aputtho patijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā puttho na patijānissāmiti. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi⁴ nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputtho na patijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā puttho⁵ patijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā; davā⁶ me evaṃ vuttanā. ravā me etam vuttanā⁷. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā ti⁸. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ aḍḍhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasāmo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantanā vā.

² So Sk here et infra, Bm Si ut supra. ³ Sk Bm add ti, Bm omits sarāmi. ⁴ apajjita ti, Si sarāmi ca kho. ⁵ Si imaṃ ca; Sk ahaṃ hi, Bm imaṃ hi. ⁶ Bm Si aputtho. ⁷ So Si Hu, Sk da; Bm na taṃ. ⁸ Bm omits rava me etam vuttanā. ⁹ Sk omits ti.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yad-
idam sativinayena.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo¹ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū² bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya³ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā. Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṁ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṁ so nibbethentaṁ⁴ ativetheti⁵: Iṅh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṁ garukaṁ āpattiṁ āpajjitā pārājikaṁ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṁ kho, āvuso. ummādaṁ pāpuṇiṁ cetaso vipariyāsaṁ⁶ tena me ummatakena bahum assāmapakaṁ ajjhācinṇam bhāsita parikantaṁ; nāhaṁ taṁ sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṁ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evaṇ ca pau' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ amūḷhavinayena.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, patiṇṇātakarapaṇaṁ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṁ saratī vivarati uttānīkaroti⁷. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buḍḍhataro⁸ bhikkhu upasaṁkamitvā ekamsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā pāde vanditvā ukutikaṁ nisīditvā añjaliṁ paggahe tvā evam assa vacaniyo: Ahaṁ, bhante, itthannāmaṁ āpattiṁ āpanno, taṁ paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti⁹. Āyatiṁ samvaram āpajjeyysīti? Samvaram āpajjissāmīti¹⁰. Evam kho, Ānanda, patiṇṇātakarapaṇaṁ hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ patiṇṇātakarapaṇaṁ.

¹ Bm amu havinayo. ² S* Bm bhikkhu. ³ Bm Sī nibbedhentaṁ. ⁴ Bm ativedheti; Sī anivedheti; S* anivedheti. ⁵ Bm Sī vipariyesan; S* vi-parisesan. ⁶ So S* Sī; Bm uttenim karoti. ⁷ Sī vuḍḍhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuḍḍhataro bhikkhū. ⁸ So Sī; Bm prefixes āma; S* passima. ⁹ So Sī; S* omits samvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Sam-varissāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhū evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahañ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti. Tam enañ so nibbethentañ ativetheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahañ āvuso sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpañ appamattikoñ āpattiñ āpajjitā ti. Tam enañ kho nibbethentañ ativetheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Imañ hi nāmāhañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā aputtho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puttho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imañ hi⁴ nāma tvañ, āvuso, oppamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā aputtho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puttho⁵ paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahañ, āvuso, evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā; davā⁶ me evañ vuttañ, ravā me etañ vuttañ⁷. Nāhañ tañ sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti⁸. Evam kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānañ adbhikaranānañ vūpasamo hoti, yadidañ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā vā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā.

² So Sk here et infra, Bm Si ut supra. ³ Sk Bm add ti, Bm omits sarāmi. āpajjitā ti: Si sarāmi ca kho. ⁴ Si imañ ca; Sk ahañ hi; Bm imañ hi. ⁵ Bm Si aputtho. ⁶ So Si Bu, Sk da; Bm na tañ. ⁷ Bm omits ravā me etañ vuttañ. ⁸ Sk omits ti.

Kathaṇ c'. Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ hahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; teḥ', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva samaggebi sannipatitabbhaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena¹ bhikkhunaṃ utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam ambakaṃ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ hahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, abaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ. ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipatisamyuttaṃ ti⁵. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunaṃ utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam ambakaṃ⁶ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalabajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipatisamyuttaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikarapaṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime⁷, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁸ ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi⁹ dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti¹⁰ — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno¹¹ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattena. ² Si paṇāmetva. ³ So Bm; S^k idamhikam; Si idh' ambakaṃ. ⁴ S^k yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuchi, evaṃ etaṃ dhirayamiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bm; S^k? pi ime. ⁷ S^k here sāmaggīya. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ S^k omits these two words. ¹⁰ S^k omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appatvivibhattabhogī¹ hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabbogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni³ viññuppasatthāni⁴ aparāmāṭṭhāni⁵ samādhisamvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi e' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṁ⁷ dīttbi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa samnādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dītthiyā⁸ dīttbisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi e' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁹ sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṁvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādhāya samvatteyyātha¹⁰, paesatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham anuṁ vā thūlaṁ vā yaṁ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Tasmātib¹¹, Ānanda, ime cha¹² sārāṇīye dhamme samādhāya vattatha¹³, taṁ vo bhaviṣṣati dīgharattaṁ hutāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanō āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandati.

SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

¹ Sā appatvivibhattaṁ bhogī. ² Sā bhikkhuno. ³ Sā sīlāni. ⁴ Sā viññuppasatthāni. ⁵ Sā aparāmāṭṭhāni. ⁶ Sā sāmaggīyā. ⁷ Sā yāyaṁ. ⁸ Sā dītthiyā. ⁹ Sā cha. ¹⁰ Sā vattatha. ¹¹ Sā tasmātib. ¹² Sā cha. ¹³ Sā vattatha.

Katthañ c'. Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuni assāmaṇakāni ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; tehi', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena ¹ bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā ² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante. saṃgho. Idam ambakaṃ ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuni assāmaṇakāni ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi ⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ attbhāya attano ca attbhāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ. tṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti ⁵. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhuna utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam ambakaṃ ⁶ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime ⁶, Ānanda. dhammā sārāṇiṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ⁷ ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh'. Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kīyakammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi ⁸ dhammo sārāṇiṇiṃ piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti ⁹ — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda. bhikkhuno ¹⁰ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiṇiṃ piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattens. ² Si paṇāmetva. ³ So Bm; Sk idambakam; Si idh' ambikaṃ. ⁴ Sk yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etam dhīrayāmiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. ⁷ Sk here samaggiya. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ Sk omits these two words.

¹⁰ Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appativihhattabhogī¹ hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni³ viññuppasatthāni⁴ aparāmātthāni⁵ samūdhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṃ⁷ ditthi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā⁸ diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā-ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Imo kho, Ānanda, cha⁹ sārāṇīyū dhammū piyakaraṇū garukaraṇū saṃgaḥāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samūdhāya saṃvatteyyātha¹⁰, paccattha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapathani anuṃ vū thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāhi?

No hi' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmāti¹¹, Ānanda, ime cha¹² sārāṇīye dhamme samūdhāya vattattha¹³, taṃ vo bhavissati diḥharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā āyasinā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandati.

SĀMAGĀNASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

¹ Sk appamvalataṃ bhogī. ² Sk bhikkhuno. ³ So Si. B= bhujjissāni. Sk bhujjissāni. ⁴ B= viññuppa. Si viññuppa. ⁵ Sk aparāmanā, who he it repeats. ⁶ Sk repeats. ⁷ Sk yaya. ⁸ Sk omīti. ⁹ B= here omīti prefix 2nd. ¹⁰ Si. Sk B= vatteyyattha. Si vatteyyattha.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ¹. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākātā hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ², bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante³, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu⁴: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññāṃ vyākāṃsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññāṃ vyākāṃsu. Tatra⁵, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu⁶, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññāṃ vyākāṃsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan⁷ ti; evaṃ c'⁸ ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā⁹ Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

¹ Sk Bm Ku^o. ² So Sr; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. ³ Si omits.

⁴ Sk aññā vyākātā. ⁵ Sk tattha. ⁶ Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. ⁷ So Bm, Sk Si bis desessan ti. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm Si repeat.

yam pi¹ Tathāgatassa evaṃ² hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-
seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā
dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi³ sādhanikaṃ manasikarohi,
bhūssissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bha-
vato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho⁴ ime, Sunak-
khatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā
ittthā kantā manāpū piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵, sota-
viññeyyā saddā — pe⁶ —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁷, jivhā-
viññeyyā rasā⁸, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpū
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta,
pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thūnani kho paṇ' etanī. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'
ekacco purisaṃpuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhū-
muttassa, kho, Sunakkhatta, purisaṃpuggalassa tappatirūpi⁹ c'
eva kathū sāṇhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvi-
cāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ¹⁰ āpajjati. āpañja-
patisaṃyuttāya¹⁰ ca pana kathūya kaccamānāya¹¹ na
sussūsati¹² na sotam oḷahati, na nuṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti¹³,
na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.
Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā va nigamā
vā ciravippavuttho assa: so aññataran purisaṃ passeyya
tamhā gāmā vā nigamā va acirakapakkantam: so taṃ puri-
saṃ tassa gāmassa va nigamassa va khemattā¹⁴ ca subhū-
khattā¹⁵ ca appabaddhattā¹⁶ ca puccheyya, tassa so puriso
tassa gāmassa va nigamassa vā khemattā ca subhūkhattā

ca appābādhattaṇ ca saṁseyya; — taṁ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya¹, sotam odahēyya, aññā cittaṁ upatthapeyya, taṁ ca purisaṁ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṁ etaṁ vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa²; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta³, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṁ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṁ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjati, āṇaṇjapatisaṁyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati⁴, na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṁ upatthapeti na⁵ c' etaṁ purisaṁ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṁ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo⁶: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṁ kho pan' etaṁ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. Āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṁ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṁ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjati, lokāmisapatisaṁyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṁ upatthapeti, na ca taṁ purisaṁ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṁ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya⁷. evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye⁸ lokāmisasaṁyojane se pavutte⁹, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṁyojanena hi¹⁰ kho visaṁyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṁ kho pan' etaṁ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiṇcaṇṇādhimutto assa. Ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṁ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṁ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ

¹ So S^h; Bm Si sussuseyya. ² Sk omits thānaṁ etaṁ... assa. ³ Sk omits kho S. ⁴ All MSS here sussūsati. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Bm here adds āṇaṇjasaṁyojanena hi kho visaṁyutto. ⁷ Bm haritattāya. ⁸ Sk yo. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk here se pavutto. ¹⁰ So Bm Si & Sk infra; Sk (here) & Bu I-jane hi

āpajjati, āpañjapatisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya¹ na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti² na ca tam purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, pūthasilā dveddhā³ bhinnā appaṭṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āpañjasamyojane se bhinne⁴, so evam assa veditabbo: Āpañjasamyojanena hi visamīyutto ākiñcaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho. Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuricāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaññāyatanapaṭṭisamīyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca tam purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manūñabhojanam bhuttāvi chaḍḍeyya. Tam kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim bhante⁵ puna bhattakamyatū⁶ assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Adum hi, bhante, bhattam⁷ paṭikkūlasaminatan⁸ ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojanena⁹ hi kho visamīyutto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbanādhimutto assa. Sammānibbanādhimuttassa kho. Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuricāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapaṭṭisamīyuttāya ca pana ku-

¹ So Bm Si Bu. Ss dveddhā. ² So Bm Si Bu. Ss omits so & reads, 'p'nepa'. ³ So Si. Bm dveddhā. Ss vante. ⁴ Bm bhut'ak'. Ss bhon'ak'. Si Sunakkhatta k. ⁵ Ss vante. ⁶ Ss paṭikkū. ⁷ So at Bm here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vuttiṃ āpajati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchunno abhabbo puna virūhiyā¹. — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojane se uechinne² uechinnamūle tālavatthukate³ anabhāvakate⁴ āyatiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho visarūyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena⁵ ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam palīnam, apanito avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmi ti evaṃmāni⁶ assa atthaṃ samānam⁷. So jāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāni cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ⁸ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāni sotena saddaṃ⁹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāni ghānena gandhaṃ¹⁰ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāni jivhāya rasaṃ¹¹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāni kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ¹² anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāni manasā dhammaṃ¹³ anuyūñjeyya. Tassa asappāyāni cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni ghānena gaudhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāni kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rūgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rūgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālbūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantevā¹² esaniyā sallam eseyya, esaniyā sallam esetvā¹³

¹ Bm virūhiyā. ² Bm omits. ³ Si tālav°. ⁴ Si omits; Bm anabhāvakate. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. ⁶ Si evamādi. ⁷ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna, Bm attham s°. ⁸ Sk (here) rūpaṃ dīṣṭvā. ⁹ Sk (here) adds sāvā. ¹⁰ Sk (here) adds ghaṇṭvā. ¹¹ Sk adds no participle here. ¹² Bm parikantitvā. ¹³ Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya¹ apaneyya visadosam² sa-upādisesam³ anupādiseso ti maññamāno⁴; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhatam⁵ kho te sallam, apanīto⁶ visadoso anupādiseso, alaṇ ca te antarāyāya⁶; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālam ca⁷ vaṇam dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena⁷ kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato, pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyanandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittam anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa, rajosukam vaṇamukham anuddhamsehi⁹, vaṇānurakkhi ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasūropi ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallam, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, alaṇ ca me antarāyāyāti; so asappāyāni c' eva¹⁰ bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī¹¹ assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato pubbalohitam vaṇamukham pariyanandheyya¹², vātātape ca cārittam anuyuñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittam anuyuttassa rajosukam¹³ vaṇamukham anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhi vihareyya na vaṇasūropi; tassa imissā va¹⁴ asappāyāniyāya asuci visadoso¹⁵ apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubbāyena vaṇo putthuttam¹⁶ gaccheyya; so putthuttagatena¹⁷ vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tūhnam etam vijjati yaṁ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samānena vuttam, avyāvisadoso chandarāgavāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhā-sallam pahīnam.

¹ Si abbaheyya, Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. ² So Bm Si Bā, Sk upadisesam. ³ So Bm Si, Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno which Sk reads here but not infra. ⁴ Si ubbhatam; Sk omits kho. ⁵ Bm apanito. ⁶ Sk inserts so. ⁷ Bm omits ca. ⁸ So Bm, Sk Si te. ⁹ Bm a-ti. ¹⁰ Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. ¹¹ Sk anassāvī. ¹² Sk parissameyya ca, omitting next ca. ¹³ So Bm Si Bā, Sk (119) rajosukam. ¹⁴ So Si, Sk Bm ca. ¹⁵ Bā & Sk infra asuci, Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. ¹⁶ Sk putthuttatena. ¹⁷ So Sk Bā, Pm Si putthuttatena.

apanito avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamānā¹ assa atthaṃ samānam. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni annuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ annuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ annuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ annuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ annuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ annuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ annuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ annuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ annuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ annuyuttassa. asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ annuyuttassa, rāgo² cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ³ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīpāy' āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññatarāṃ saṃkiliththaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' okaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so⁵ yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

¹ So D=; S¹ evamānā; Si evamāna. ² Si so rāgo. ³ So D= Si; S¹ so tarhanudhaste tashinuddhastena maraṇam vā &c. ⁴ S¹ omitta yo. ⁵ S¹ hīnaya vattati. Cf supra p. 61 & 1 Jt. 293. ⁶ S¹ yo.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhanisitena cittaṃ na eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho mo ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, kaṭā ² ntthassa viññāpanāya ³. Ayaṃ ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta. cinn' etmā ⁴ ajjhakkānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, nvijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, tanhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sattān ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhikkho sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tthūgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ nraho sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyintānesu saṃvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ⁵ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisatikhaye vumutto, upadhisuniṃ vā kāyāni upasānānirissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatitū ⁶. n' etaṃ tūhāni vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāniyakānisso ⁷ vaṇṇasampanno gaudhasampanno ⁸, so ca kho vāso saṃsattā; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvītukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo ⁹. Tāni kiṃ maṇasi. Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso nānuṃ āpāniyakānissoṃ piyeyya, yaṃ jaṇuā ¹⁰: Imāhaṃ pitvā ¹¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchamā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṁ upasamharissati cittaṁ vā āuppdessatīti, — n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsiviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikkūlo. Taṁ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa² āsivisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṁ³ vā anguṭṭhaṁ vā dajjā, yaṁ jaññā: Iminā 'haṁ daṭṭho maraṇaṁ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṁ vā dukkhaṁ ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimā vā kāyaṁ upasamharissati cittaṁ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁴ Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAṬṬHAKAṆ.

106.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhammaṁ⁵ nāma Kurūnaṁ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā⁶; māyākatam etaṁ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṁ. Ye ca dittha-dhammā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca dittha-

¹ B^m Sⁱ omittiti viditva uppādessati, & insert la. ² S^k assa. ³ Sⁱ hatthe. ⁴ S^k omittiti L-to. ⁵ B^m Sⁱ Kammassadhammaṁ. ⁶ So S^k Bu; B^m Sⁱ mosadhamma.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena photthabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena photthabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa. rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhaṃseyya, so na rāgānuddhaṃsitenā cittaṇā n'eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā ² atthassa viññāpanāya ³. Ayaṃ ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta. 'chann' etaṃ ⁴ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ ndhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ ndhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ⁵ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkbaye vimutto, upadhisimhā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti ⁶, n' etaṃ tūhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpānīyakāṃso ⁷ vaṇṇasampanno gandbasampanno ⁸, so ca kho visesa samsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo ⁹. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpānīyakāṃsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaññā ¹⁰: Imāhaṃ pitvā ¹¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

¹ Sk adds ghīyitva. ² Sk omits kat. ³ Si atthav. ⁴ Sk janena tam. ⁵ Si dukkhamulan. ⁶ So Bu, Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. ⁷ Sk here āpānīyakāṃso & infra āpānīyysakāṃsamsaṃ; Si āpānīyakāṃsaṃ. ⁸ Si adds rasaṃsampanno. ⁹ Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. ¹⁰ Sk piveyya sakko. ¹¹ Sk viditvā.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye'ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhitṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinandituṃ, nālaṃ abhivadituṃ, nālaṃ ajjhosituṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, sabbā saññā yattū' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti patisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani³. kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ, na ca

¹ So S₁ only; B^m also omits taṃ. ² S^k adds pl. ³ So B^m Bu; S₁ kvacini, S^k kvacana kassaci. S₁ inserts na before kassaci.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā. ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa¹ nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi saṃvattanti. te ca² ariyasāvakaassa idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya saṃbhavanti³. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā saṃbhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesaṃ pahānā⁴ aparitthaṃ ca mo cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino⁵ āyatane cittaṃ paśidati sampasāde sati⁶, etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ⁷ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tñānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇaṇjasappāyā⁸ patipadā⁹ akkhāyati.

Puoa ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti¹ paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā², yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹⁰ cattāri ca¹¹ mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa¹² tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paśidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tñānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

¹ So S¹ S² Bu; B= va. * S¹ bhavanti. * B= pahānā. ² So S¹ B= S² & Bu omit; B= infra & Bu (once) tabbahulav. * So B= S¹; S² Bu sampasādessati. ³ So S¹ Bu; B= S² āṇaṇjaṃ, as usually. ⁴ So S¹ always & S² here, B= always, & S² usually, sappāya. * So B= S¹ always; S² patipadamakkhayati. ⁵ S² omitta ye ca ditṭhadhammika . . kāmasaññā. ⁶ S¹ adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. ⁷ S¹ omits ca. ⁸ S² suj².

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā. yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā. yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbavulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbavulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pathamā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ sappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbavulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṭidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagam. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ sappāyā patipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvaṇaṃ³, kassaci kiñcanatasmim, na ca

¹ So S₁ only; Bm also omits tam. ² S₂ adds pa. ³ So Bm Bu; S₁ kva-cim, S₂ kvaṇa kassaci. S₁ inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci¹ kiñcanani na 'tthīti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañ-cikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇāṇ-jasāññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, sabbā saññā yattl' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ patipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasāññānāsāññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ patipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati³, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi⁴ evaṃ⁵ upekkaṃ⁶ patilabhati. Parinibbāyī⁷ nu kho eso⁸, bhante, bhikkhūti⁹?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, betu, ko paccayo, yena ap'⁹ etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ patipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

¹ Sk kucani kismiñci. ² Sk adda pi. ³ Si omits na bhavissati. ⁴ So Bm Bu, Sk Si omit evam here. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upek-kham. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. ⁸ Bm Si bhikkhu na va parinibbāyeyyati. ⁹ Bm yen' ap'; Si yenip'.

yam bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekkhaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ tad upādānaṃ. Sa upādāno. Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kahaṃ pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ patipanno hoti; No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ na tad upādānaṃ. Anapādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti patisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca dīṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca dīṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca dīṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dīṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āpañjasaññā. yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇaṣṣasappāyā patipadā. desitā ākiñcaññāyatanaññāpatipadā. desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññāpatipadā. desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, Satthārū karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ litesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya.

katāṃ vo tam mayā. Etāṃ, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNAṆJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHATṬHAM